gmjgvb‡`i cZb : AZxZ eZgvb

(mvjvnDÏxb AvBDexi Awefve ce Bmjvwg wek I eZgvb Ae¯v chv‡jvPbv)

[evsjv]

أيعيد التاريخ نفسه؟

(دراسة لأحوال العالم الإسلامي قبل صلاح الدين مقارنة مع تاريخنا المعاصر)

[اللغة البنغالية]

‡jLK : gnv¤§` Avj Ave`vn

تأليف: محمد العبدة

Abev` : nv‡dR †bQvi DwÏb Avng`

ترجمة: حافظ نصار الدين أحمد

m¤úv`bv : Avãjvn knx` Avãi ingvb

مراجعة: عبد الله شهيد عبد الرحمن

2011 - 1432

IslamHouse.com

wewfb RwZ I Rb‡Mvôx †hme welq PPv K‡i Ges †hme welq AvqË Kivi Rb¨ `i-`iv‡š— mdi K‡i, BwZnvm Zvi Ab¨Zg| BwZnvm Ggb GKUv cgvYwm× welq, AZx‡Zi bvbv RwZ- †MvôxI NUbv cev‡n †h m¤ú‡K nvm- ew× Kiv hvq bv Ges Gi Af¨š—‡i wbwnZ i‡q‡Q wPšv-M‡elYvi DcKiY Avi †MvUv wek cKwZi m² ZË| NUbvejxi cKwZ Avi Zvi KvhKvi‡Yi Mfxi Ávb| Avi Gi m² Z‡Ëi Rb¨ Zv n‡"Q GK †gŠwjK Dcv`vb|

--Be‡b Lvj`b

gLeÜ

BwZnv‡mi GKwU eo wk¶v n‡"Q BwZnvm †_‡K †KD wk¶v MÖnY K‡i bv| Aw`Kvj †_‡K ïi" K‡i AvR chš— G K_vi fwi fwi cgvY i‡q‡Q| BwZnvm‡K hMwfwËK wef³ Kiv n‡j I gjZ: me h‡Mi wk¶vB GK| Avjwni mve‡fŠgZ ev GK"QÎ gwjKvbvq Askx`wiZ mwó Kiv ¯xq cewËi `vmZ, gvb‡li Dc‡i ¶gZvi `vc‡U cfZ Pwj‡q †fvM wejv‡mi ivRZ Kv‡qg Kiv- G meB †`Lv hvq kw³ai weËevb‡`i g‡a¨| gvÎ wKQKvj c‡e N‡U hvIqv cj‡qi K_v bn cieZx gvbl¸‡jv f‡j †Mj| Av`-mvg` Avi Ab¨vb¨ RwZmg‡ni aŸsmve‡kl ¯P‡¶ †`‡LI g°vi †KvivBkiv åóZv I Kdixi c_‡KB AvK‡o a‡i mwóKZvi cfZ‡K A¯xKvi K‡i GKB c‡_ AMmi n‡jv| Ggwbfv‡e ebx BmivCj I evievi Zv‡`i Awn¤qv †Kiv‡gi mv‡_ wekvmNvZKZv K‡i BwZnvm wa°Z n‡q kw¯— †fvM K‡iI †kI bex gnv¤§` mvjøvjøû AvjvBwn Iqv mvjøvg Gi AvMg‡b cbivq GKB AvPiY Kij| Avjøvn ZvAvjv miv Avj-Bmiv Gi 2q AvqvZ †_‡K ïi" K‡i cieZx K‡qKwU Avqv‡Z Zv‡`i‡K ce BwZnvm †_‡K wk¶v MÖnY K‡i †kI bexi mv‡_ GB GKB AvPi‡Yi cwiYwZi K_v e‡j mveavb K‡ib| wKš— gvbeZvi kÎ" ebx BmivCj ev Bqvû`xiv wK Zv‡`i AvPi‡Y Av‡`Š †Kvb cwieZb G‡b‡Q? Gi ci Avjøvn ZvAvjv cieZx Av‡iKwU Avqv‡Z GKwU mveRbxb gjbxwZi K_v ¯úófv‡eB †NvlYv K‡i‡Qb, Ò†Zvgiv fvj AvPiY Ki‡j Zvi mdj †Zvgiv cv‡e, Avi Amr AvPiY Ki‡j Zvi cwiYwZ †Zvgv‡`i‡KB †fvM Ki‡Z n‡eÓ| KiAv‡bi G bxwZ †Kvb wbw`ó RwZ-†Mvôxi Rb¨ bq| †h RwZ fvjfv‡e Avjøvni mwó‡K cwiPwjZ K‡i †LjvdZ‡i ¸i" `wqZ m›`ifv‡e cvjb Ki‡e, Zvi †LjvdZ‡K cwZwôZ Ki‡Z GwM‡q Avm‡e| Avjøvn Zvi mg¯— Kj¨vY I ing‡Zi Øvi †m RwZi m¤§‡L D`vifv‡e L‡j †`‡eb| GUvB Avjøvn ZvAvjvi m¯úó A½xKvi I A‡gvN weavb| GB n‡"Q cKwZ| cKwZ Ab¨ †Kvb e¯—i bvg bq| Avjøvni weavb Abmv‡i Pj‡Z cvi‡jB kwš— I Kj¨vY| Avi wecixZ c‡_ AMmi n‡jB wechq I kw¯—|

MšKvi gnv¤§` Avj-Ave`vn Avgvi e¨w³MZ cwiwPZ †KD bb| Zvi cvK mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex h‡Mi wek•Ljvi Dci wjwLZ BwZnv‡mi eBwU Avgv‡K AZ¨š— AvKó K‡i‡Q|

GB eBwU‡Z gjZ: wnRix 3q kZvãx †_‡K cvq 6ô kZvãx chš— Avie Rvnv‡bi kvmK‡`i wejvm eûj Rxeb hvcb, Ace¨q-AcPq mn ivó cwiPvjbv, Af¨šixY Ø›Ø msNvZ, ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi mšvm, Ievq`x, eqvBnx, Kvivi‡gZv, eb nvg`vb, I mjvBnx m¤ú`v‡qi KZ‡Zi †jv‡f nZ¨v lohš I msN‡li †jvgnlK Kvwnwb m›`ifv‡e ewYZ n‡q‡Q| Av‡iv ewYZ n‡q‡Q AveŸvmxq Lwjdv‡`i Avg‡j mbvni cKvk I Ávb- weÁvb cmv‡i cwZôvwbK wk¶vi e¨e¯v Ges Djvgv‡q †Kiv‡gi Bmjvg cwZôvi wRnv` I ms¯‹vi Av‡›`vj‡bi K_v|

Z`vbxšbKv‡j I AvR‡Ki b¨vq gmwjg wek ci¯úi msNvZ msN‡l wjß n‡q †QvU †QvU AÂ‡j wef³ n‡qwQj| Avi G me n‡qwQj e¨w³¯v_ I †Qv‡UvLv‡Uv wel‡q gZ‡f` Ges gZcv_‡K¨i Kvi‡Y| ¶gZvi gmb` `Lj KivB wQj Zv‡`i gj j¶¨| Zviv ci¯ú‡ii mv‡_ A‡¯i fvIvq K_v ejZ| G‡K Ab¨‡K ciwRZ Kivi Rb¨ Agmwjg‡`i wbKU †_‡K mvnvh¨ wb‡ZI wØav Ki‡Zv bv| Avi GB me Kvi‡YB Zv‡`i g‡a¨ wnsmZv P‡j Av‡m| Zviv wef³ n‡q c‡o wewfbœ `j I m¤ú`v‡q| `ixfZ nq Avjøvni fq I ZvKIqv| `wbqvex †fvMwejv‡m Avi jvjmvq gË n‡q c‡o kvmK †kwY| weË Avi ¶gZvi †gv‡n Zviv f‡j hvq Avjøvn I Zvi ivmj mvjøvjøû AvjvBwn Iqv mvjøvg c`wkZ mZ¨ c‡_ AvnŸv‡bi K_v|

eZgvb h‡Mi BwZnv‡mi m‡½ †m h‡Mi Kx AfZce mv`k¨| ivR‰bwZKfv‡e ¶gZvai‡`i `vcU Avi ¯v_v‡šlx I A_ †jvfx‡`i mvgv‡R¨i K_v GKB g`vi G-wcV I-wcV| eZgvb gmwjg we‡ki A‡bK ivó I miKvi cavb‡`i `bxwZ I Rjg AZ¨vPv‡ii Kvwnwb mv‡_ AveŸvmxq h‡Mi gš¿x‡`i A™Z wgj j¶¨ Kiv hvq| ZvB ck RvM ÒBwZnv‡mi wK mwZ¨B cbive„wË N‡U?Ó

Avj-KiAv‡b †divDb I bgi"‡`i Kvwnwb †h eYbv †`qv n‡q‡Q, Zv wgki Avi Biv‡Ki g‡a¨B mxgve× bq| G‡`i Kvwnwb ïa †mB we‡kI h‡Mi Rb¨I bq eis esk ci¤úivq Avengvb Kvj †_‡KB P‡j Avm‡Q| wgk‡ii Rvgvj Avãj bv‡mi Avi gmwjg we‡ki wewfbœ †`‡k gwKb mvgvR¨ev‡`i cZj miKvi gjZ †mB ^¯ivPv‡ii es‡ki™Z| Zv‡`i nv‡Z bksmfv‡e knx` n‡q‡Qb wek e‡iY¨ Bmjvwg gbxlx nvmvbj evbv, cL¨vZ †gvdvm‡mi I cwZfvevb †jLK mvB‡q` KZeml Avi I AmsL¨ Bmjvwg

wPšwe`, Ijvgv I ms¯‹…wiev`x gmwjg gbxlxMY| G‡`i Aciva wQj GKUvB Avjvni mve©‡fŠgZ Kv‡qg K‡i gvbl‡K gvb‡li `vmZ †_‡K g³ Kivi AvnŸvb|

﴿وَمَا نَقَمُوا مِنْهُمْ إِلَّا أَنْ يُؤْمِنُوا بِاللَّهِ الْعَزِيزِ الْحَمِيدِ ﴿8

ÒIiv (Kv‡diiv) Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K GB Aciv‡aiB cÖwZ‡kva wb‡q‡Q †h, Zviv megq ¶gZvi gwjK Avjvni cÖf‡ZB wekvm ¯'vcb Ki‡Zv|Ó (miv ei"R)|

†jLK A_©bxwZK ˆbiv‡R¨i eYbv w`‡Z wM‡q AveŸvmxq h‡Mi eû NUbvi D‡jL K‡i‡Qb| D`vniY¯^iƒc : Be‡b Kwmi eYbv K‡i‡Qb ÒmjZvb gwjK kvni (wnRix 480 mb) Kb¨vi weev‡ni †RŠj‡mi Kwnwb| wZwb e‡jb, †m eQi gniig gv‡m ivRavbx‡Z ev`kvni †g‡qi weevn AbwôZ nq| 130wU D‡Ui cô †evSvB K‡i †g‡qi Rb¨ Avbv Dc‡XŠKb¸‡jv ivRavbx‡Z wb‡q Avmv nq| †iv‡gi gnvgj¨evb w`evRÕ e¯¿ Øviv Dó¸‡jv‡K mvRv‡bv nq| Gme Dc‡XŠK‡bi †ewki fvMB wQj ¯Y©-†iŠc¨ wbwgZ ˆZRmcÎ| GQvov 74wU L"Pi‡K †`kxq ivRKxq †cvkvK cwi"Q` Øviv mw¾Z K‡i Zv‡`i c‡ôI enb K‡i Av‡iv Dc‡XŠKb mvgMx ivRavbx‡Z Avbv nq| Gi m‡½ wK Avgv‡`i †`‡ki XvKvq AbwôZ (28 gvP 2000) 20 nvRvi †gngvb AvMg‡b wek weevn gRwj‡mi †RŠj‡mi K_v Zjbv Kiv hvq bv? cÎ cwÎKv †_‡K GB we‡qi I eDfv‡Zi †h wn‡me cvIqv hvq, †mLv‡b LiP n‡qwQj K‡qK †KwU UvKv| we‡q I eDfv‡Zi 1 w`‡bi wn‡m‡e †gvUvgwUfv‡e hv Rvbv †Mj Zv‡Z †`Lv hvq †h, †gngvb wQj 20 nvRvi, Mi" RevB n‡q‡Q 26wU, Lvwm 60 wU I giwM wQj 20 nvRvi| GwU wK GKwU Mwie RwZi ``kvi m‡½ cnmb bq? A_P †`‡ki A‡a©‡KiI †ewk gvbl `wi`¨ mxgvi bx‡P evm Ki‡Q| gvÎ K‡qK eQi Av‡Mi NUbv, GKwU Avie †`‡ki †cwm‡W›Ui †Q‡ji we‡qi Avb›` Drm‡ei wPÎ mviv we‡ki †jvK‡`i nZevK K‡i w`‡qwQj| we‡ki Avbv‡P Kvbv‡P cvP¨ I cvðv‡Z¨i nvRvi nvRvi bZK I bZKx‡`i Avg`wb K‡i `k w`b hver bvP Mv‡bi Drme Kiv n‡qwQj| GB we‡qi gj ev‡RU wQj K‡qK wgwjqb gwKb Wjvi| GwU wK Mwie gmwjg we‡ki Rbmvavi‡Yi m‡½ VvÆv Kiv bq? GB †Zv †mw`b Lei †ewi‡q‡Q †h, evsjv‡`‡ki A‡bK ivRbxwZwe` MZ Pvi eQ‡i gwKb h³iv‡ó ewo wK‡b †d‡j‡Qb| ewo wK‡b‡Qb jÛ‡b, wm½vc‡i, `evB‡q, gvj‡qwkqvq|

eBwU‡Z Avi I GKwU fqven cwiw¯'wZi we¯—wiZ eYbv i‡q‡Q| Avi Zv n‡"Q a‡gi bv‡g fÊwgi bvbv wPÎ| Z_vKw_Z ZvmvD‡di bv‡g mijcvY gmwjg‡`i‡K weåwšÍi †eovRv‡j Rov‡bvi wewPÎ iƒc n‡"Q Avgv‡`i †`‡ki †`Iqvbevdx, AvUikx, gvBRfvÛvix| Avi Be‡j‡mi b¨vq Zvivl wkLÊx wn‡m‡e RbM‡Yi gv_vq †P‡c e‡mwQj a‡gi †`vnvB w`‡q| AviI gvivZ¥K cwiw¯'wZi mwó n‡qwQj wkqv m¤ú`v‡qi wewfb Pµv‡š|Í Bmjv‡gi weR‡qi ci ciwRZ Bûw` Pµ QÙ‡e‡k gmjgvb‡`i KvQ †_‡K cwZ‡kva †bqvi Rb¨ loh‡šÍi Rvj we¯—vi K‡i AvmwQj, †Lvjvdv‡q iv‡k`x‡bi hM †_‡KB| Avn‡j evB‡Zi bvg K‡i AZ¨š— bvRK I ¸i"ZcY wkivi Dci Zviv AvÓj ¯'vcb K‡iwQj mgq I m‡hvM e‡SB| hv gmwjg wek AvRI wQb Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| Giv Avn‡j evB‡Zi fv‡jvevmvi fvb KiZ: gmjgvb‡`i‡K weåvš— K‡i we‡ki ¸i"ZcY †ek K‡qKwU †`k `Lj K‡i wb‡qwQj| Zviv m‡hv‡Mi m`e¨envi K‡i AvNvZ Ki‡Z _v‡K gmwjg D¤§vi cðvr w`K †_‡K| wL÷xq †ivgvb Avi †cŠËwjK ZvZvwi nv‡qbv‡`i m¤§‡L gmjgvb‡`i‡K Z‡j †`q wkKv‡ii Rš wn‡m‡e| †U‡b wnP‡o `xNw`‡bi ¶av wbevi‡Yi Rb¨, Gfv‡eB Zviv gmwjg D¤§vn‡K aŸsm I wbt‡kl Kivi †Mvcb wRNvsmv cY K‡i| †jLK Zvi eB‡Z GB welqwU h_v_ mdjZvi mv‡_ Z‡j ai‡Z mg_ n‡q‡Qb| n°wb Djvgv‡q †Kivg †mB h‡MI wewµ n‡q hvqwb Rwjg lohšKvix I ewniMZ‡`i Kv‡Q| ZvB gmwjg we‡ki wewfb AÂ‡j Aew¯'Z †m h‡Mi n°wb Djvgv‡q †Kivg‡`i bvg a‡i a‡i W: gnv¤§` Ave`vn Zvi eB‡Z G me Djvgv‡q †Kivg‡`i †L`gZ‡K D¾j K‡i Z‡j aivi †Pôv K‡i‡Qb| †gNv"Qb AvKv‡k ZLbI wgwU wgwU Zviv RjwQj| G Zviv¸‡jvi mgwóMZ Av‡jvK"QUv GKw`b DRj n‡q Zvi g‡a¨ †_‡KB P‡›`i wm» Av‡jvi D™¢veb N‡U| Avi Gfv‡eB `ixfZ n‡q hvq †g‡Ni NbNUv| mbvn wd‡i cvq Zvi cKZ D"Pvmb| ZLb Djvgv‡q †Kiv‡gi Aweivg c‡Póvq wkqv BR‡gi †eovRj wQb n‡q c‡o| mZ¨ mgvMZ nq, wg_¨v AcmwiZ nq|

Avj K`m gw³i Rb¨ AvBqex Av‡›`vjb gj ZrciZv Zv‡`i GKvi bq| mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi AvMg‡bi ce †_‡KB Djvgv‡q †KivgM‡Yi jvMvZvi †Rnv` I †jLbxiB dj wQj G i³¶qx Awfhvb I fqven h×| †h †Kvb gw³ Av‡›`vjb GK w`‡b `vbv ev‡` bv Ges msMwVZ nq bv| Avi ¸wUKq gRwn`‡`i ØvivI Zv m¤e n‡q D‡V bv| mg-mvgwqKKv‡ji Ab¨vb¨ Av‡›`vj‡bI Avgiv G Ae¯'v cZ¨¶ Kwi| we‡kIfv‡e mgv‡Ri i‡Ü i‡Ü hLb Kms¯‹…wi Avi ¯'v_vÜZvi cvPxi `vo Kiv‡bv nq,

ZLb agvÜZv I AÁZv c‡_ Qwo‡q c‡o Ges c‡` c‡` evavi mwó K‡i | Gme Rv‡nwj SÄvU `ixfZ Kivi msMvg AZ¨š `i|n| GKU †PvL †g‡j cwicwkK Ae¯vi cwZ `wócvZ Ki‡jB †m m¤ú‡K Avgiv aviYv wb‡Z cwi| wewfb avivi I i|‡ci mwdev` ZvmvDd Gi bv‡g cxi gwi`x e¨emv, Kei cRvi †kiKx Kvhµg agxq Ave‡Y bvbv ai‡bi AbvPvi ivR‰bwZKfv‡e meMvmx lohš gmwjg mgvR i|cx wek eUe¶‡K †hb ciMvQvi b¨vq me‡Zvfv‡e Mvm K‡i †d‡j‡Q| GLb G e¶‡K ciMvQvi ivû Mvm †_‡K AvRv` Kiv †QvU GKwU e¨vcvi bq| GRb¨ c‡qvRb ``vš GK Awfhv‡bi| m‡evcwi i‡q‡Q wVK †mB h‡Mi b¨vq bvbv ai‡bi AvšRwZK †Mvcb I cKvk¨ Pµvš| hv wQb Kivi KvRI ZZ mnR bq| KviY G me¸‡jvB †`kxq MvÏvi‡`i mn‡hwMZvq cwiPwjZ n‡”Q| †mBRb¨B c‡qvRb `xN cwiKíbv wb‡q Av‡›`vj‡b AMmi nIqv| fvM¨µ‡g Avgv‡`i evsjv‡`wk mgv‡R wkqv m¤ú`vq f³ wewfb wdiKvi msL¨v AwZ bMY¨| wKš IBme gZev‡`i cfve †_‡K G mgvRI g³ bq| hv G‡`‡k c‡ek K‡i wewfb i|‡c †`‡ki mvaviY mijcvY gvbl‡`i weåvš K‡i‡Q| †m h‡Mi ev‡Zbx wdiKv¸‡jvi mv‡_ Avgv‡`i †`‡ki kqZwb cxi- gwi`x wPšv avivi ûeû wgj bv _vK‡jI gjZ: Zv GKB e‡¶iB bvbvb Wvj| GwUB gmwjg D¤§n‡K wef³ K‡i †i‡L‡Q AmsL¨ †diKvq| AveŸvmxq‡`i †mB Avg‡ji gmwjg AatcZ‡bi gj KviY¸‡jv gjZ: Awfb| Avgiv wK Gi †ik a‡iB cZ‡bi Mfxi mg‡`i AZj MnŸ‡i wejxb n‡q cowQ? Avgv‡`i Djvgv‡q †Kivg, †jLK, mwnwZ¨KMY weRvZxq mvs¯wZK AvMvmb I Kms¯vi †_‡K gmwjg D¤§n‡K g³ Kivi Rb¨ RvMZ n‡q mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi AvMgb ce cwiw¯wZi gZ K‡i GwM‡q Avm‡eb me‡Zvfv‡e †Rnv` Kivi D‡Ï‡k¨? Avi Avj K`mmn Bmjvwg D¤§vi nvi‡bv Ask¸‡jv‡K cbivq GKwÎZ K‡i mviwe‡ki †bZZ Mn‡Yi Rb¨ c¯wZ MnY Ki‡eb? RMrevmx AvR ZwK‡q Av‡Q †mB †bZ‡Zi Dc‡hvMx †hvM¨ Djvgv‡q †Kiv‡gi w`‡K| Zviv HK¨e× n‡j GLbI mvjvn DwÏb AvBqexi AvMgb m¤e| Avgv‡`i cf, wek RM‡Zi gwjK iveŸj Avgxb m`v RvMZ| ev›`viv c¯Z n‡jB wZwb mvnv‡h¨i nvZ cmwiZ Ki‡eb; GwUB mZ¨ AvMvgx w`‡bi m‡hv`‡qi b¨vq|

BwZnv‡mi m¤úY cbiveË N‡U wVK Kv‡j Kv‡j, h‡M h‡M, A¶‡i A¶‡i GUv †Kvb †evKvI ej‡e bv| †divDb I bgi|‡`i †¯”QvPwiZv, AnwgKv, †Lv`v †`vnx Zvi mv‡_ mv‡_ Zv‡`i ZL‡Z ZvDm Gi i|‡ci cKvk N‡UwQj †iRv kvn cvnj fxmn ga¨cv‡P¨i Ab¨vb¨ †¯”QvPvixiv †hgb wek‡K Zv‡`i `vev †Ljvi cvZvq †i‡L fvM ev‡Uvqviv Ki‡Zv, AvR‡Ki wek cwiw¯wZ wK Zvi PvB‡Z wfb? †P‡Pb‡`i †QvÆ †`kwU‡K m¤úY Mvm Kivi lohš, Kvk¥xi‡K A‡¯i g‡L wbwðý Kivi ev¶Yev`x‡`i †cšËwjK AvMvmb, AvdMwb¯vb BivK‡K `Lj K‡i jvL jvL wbixn gvbl‡K nZ¨v, †mvgwjqvq gwKb AvMvmb, ZvZwi †P½xm Lvb Avi nvjvK‡`i PvB‡Z wK wfb? bvg av‡gi cv_K¨ _vK‡jI gj `k¨Uv wKš GKB| eZgvb wek Bûw` P‡µi †nvqvBU nvD‡Ri †jv‡Kiv jU K‡i wb‡q hv‡”Q gmwjg we‡ki †Zj mg× A‡jI gj¨evb m¤ú`| gmwjg bvgavix `vjvj‡`i cZviYv, †avKv Avi wekvmNvZKZvi gva¨‡g wQb wfb K‡i Lv‡”Q gmwjg we‡ki Adiš m¤ú`kvjx AÂj ga¨cvP¨‡K| BwZnv‡mi GB Aa¨v‡qi mv‡_ †m Aa¨v‡qi m‡½, cwiw¯wZ I gj fveavivi wgj i‡q‡Q| hM, Kvj, ZvgvÏwbK Ae¯v wfb n‡jI cKZ Ae¯wU GK I Awfb|

BwZnv‡mi weeZb bv‡gi GB eBwU‡Z Avie Rvnv‡bi wewfb kvmK‡`i g‡a¨ Avf¨šixb Ø›Ø, msNvZ I AmZKZvi eYbv i‡q‡Q| Avi-G m‡hv‡M ce †_‡K NvcwU †g‡i _vKv wg_¨vev`xiv †h mwµq n‡q mcwiKwíZ fv‡e Bmjvg Ges Bmjvwg Rvnv‡bi ¶wZ mva‡bi j‡¶¨ Z_vKw_Z gmjgvb I Bmjv‡gi `wje wb‡q Bûw`‡`i †Mvcb civg‡k ¯vb-Kvj I Ae¯v †f‡` wewfb A‡j wewfb bv‡g wef³ n‡q †R‡M D‡V wQj Zvi Kwnwb I ewYZ n‡q‡Q| Avi GRb¨ ZLbKvi gmwjg kvmK‡`i‡K G cvmv` lohš‡i †gvKwejvq eû gj¨ w`‡Z n‡q‡Q| wg_¨vi Dci cwZwôZ Bmjvg I gmwjg Rvnv‡bi H me kÎ“iv ivmj mvjøvjvû AvjvBwn Iqv mvjøvg Gi eska‡ii wg_¨v `vwe wb‡q, wg_¨v bQe ˆZwi K‡i h‡Mi ci hM wewfb ivR¨ kvmb K‡i‡Q| gjZ: Giv wQj Bûw`‡`i G‡R›U| Zv‡`i KvR wQj gmjgvb‡`i ¶wZ I aŸsm mvab Kiv| G‡`i g‡a¨ Ab¨Zg wQj ev‡Zbx, Ievq`x, eqvBnx, Kviv‡gZv, eb nve`vb I mjvBnx m¤ú`vqmgn|

c_g w`‡K Bmjv‡gi ¶wZ mvab Ki‡Z bv cvivi Kvi‡Y Giv ci`vi Aš‡ivj †_‡K Bmjv‡gi wei“‡× cvmv` lohš wjß nq| Avi gmjgvb‡`i `ejZvi m‡hv‡M M‡R D‡V| Z_vKw_Z Gme gmjgvb bvgavixiv Bmjvg I a‡gi †`vnvB w`‡q ¶gZv `Lj QvovI bvbv AcK‡g wjß wQj| m‡hvM †c‡jB gmwjg D¤§vi wcQb w`K †_‡K Zviv QwiKvNvZ Ki‡Zv| Gfv‡e `wbqvex †fvM wejvm Avi

jvjmvq gË n‡q c‡o Zviv| Avi ¶gZvi †gv‡n nwi‡q hvq Zv‡`i gbl¨Z| a‡gi †`vnvB w`‡q Zviv gmjgvb‡`i g‡a¨ cPvi K‡i bvbv Acms¯«wZ I Bmjv‡gi Ac e¨vL¨v| wefw³ mwói loh‡šI wjß nq Zviv| Zv‡`i kvmb KZZ cwZôvi †jv‡f gmjgvb‡`i Dci †hB mxgvnxb wbhvZb, nZ¨v, msNl Avi eei BwZnv‡mi mwó K‡i‡Q, Zvi eYbvI GB eBwU‡Z i‡q‡Q| eBwUi †klvs‡k n°wb Djvgv‡q †Kiv‡gi †Rnv`, mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi Av‡›`vjb I kvmb Ges AveŸvmxq Lwjdvi Avg‡j mbv‡ni cKvk I Ávb- weÁvb cmv‡i cwZôwbK wk¶v e¨e¯vi cPjb Ges ms¯«vi Av‡›`vj‡bi K_v eYbv Kiv n‡q‡Q|

eBwUi Abevi` I m¤úv`bvi †¶‡Î Avgv‡`i ARv‡š fjÎ"wU _vKv ¯vfweK| GRb¨ †mme fjÎ"wU Avgv‡`i‡K AewnZ Kivi Ab‡iva _vKj| eBwUi Abev`, m¤úv`bv I cKvkbvq hv‡`i mn‡hwMZv †c‡qwQ Zv‡`i mK‡ji wbKU Avwg KZÁ|

G eB‡qi Ab¨Zg Av‡jwPZ e¨w³Z exi †hv×v MvRx mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi Dci GKwU RvZxq ^`wbK cwÎKvq cKwkZ †jLwU Avgiv cwiwk‡ó ms‡hvRb Kijvg| fwgKvq wbR AwfgZ wj‡L K‡jei ew× Kivi PvB‡Z cvVK‡`i `wó gj eB‡qi w`‡K Nwi‡q w`‡q Avwg GLv‡bB †kl KiwQ| Avjvn nv‡dR|

XvKv, †m‡Þ¤i 11, 2002

\- nv‡dR †bQvi DwÏb Avng`

mg¯ cksmv Avjvn iveŸj Avgxb‡bi Rb¨| Avi ïf cwiYvg gËvKx‡`i Rb¨| Rwjg Qvov Ab¨ Kv‡iv cwZ Ab¨vq evoevwo †bB| Avwg mv¶¨ w`w"Q †h, GK Avjvn Qvov †Kvb Bjvn †bB Ges Zvi †Kvb kwiK †bB| Avwg Av‡iv mv¶¨ w`w"Q †h, gnvb¤§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn Iqv mvjvg Avjvni evÜv Ges ivmyj, whwb †cwiZ n‡q‡Qb mZ¨- mwVK `xb Ges m¯- m›`i Rxeb weavb mnKv‡ii| Avjvn Zv‡K †MvUv we‡ki Rb¨ ingZ ¯i|c †ciY K‡i‡Qb|

gmjgvb‡`i Dci Ggb GKUv Kvj AwZµvš n‡q‡Q, hLb BwZnvm cv‡Vi c‡qvRbxqZv I Gi ¸i"Z m¤ú‡K Zv‡`i AbfwZ wkw_j Ges `ej n‡q c‡o| BwZnvm cv‡Vi DcKwiZv Avi wk¶v Zv‡`i g‡a¨ †jvc cvq| Mfxi Avi AbmwÜrm `wó wb‡q BwZnvm Aa¨qb †_‡K Zviv weguL n‡q c‡o| A_P BwZnvm cv‡Vi ¸i"Z Acwimxg weavq gmwjg HwZnvwmKiv BwZnvm- PPvq ceË n‡q‡Qb, †hgb Bgvg Zvevix Be‡b BmnvK Ges Be‡b mvAv` cgL BwZnvm‡eËv BwZnvm- PPvq AvKÉ wbgM n‡q‡Qb| AZxZ RwZmg‡ni BwZnvm PPvq ¸i"Zv‡iv‡ci cwZ KiAvb gRx‡` A‡bK Bw½Z cv I qv hvq| Bw½Z cvIqv hvq AZxZ RwZ¸‡jvi BwZKwnwb wb‡q wPšv- fvebv K‡i Zv †_‡K wk¶v MnY Kivi Rb¨| Avjvn ZvAvjv e‡jb:

لَقَدْ كَانَ فِي قَصَصِهِمْ عِبْرَةٌ لِأُولِي الْأَلْبَابِ (سورة يوسف: 111)

ÒZv‡`i NUbvejx‡Z wk¶Yxq welq i‡q‡Q Ávbx‡`i Rb¨|Ó (miv BDmd: 111)
Avjvn ZvAvjv Av‡iv e‡jb-

قَدْ خَلَتْ مِنْ قَبْلِكُمْ سُنَنٌ فَسِيرُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَانْظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَ عَاقِبَةُ الْمُكَذِّبِينَ ﴿آل عمران: 137﴾

Ò†Zvgv‡`i Av‡M AZxZ n‡q‡Q A‡bK ai‡bi Rxe bvPvi| †Zvgiv cw_ex‡Z cwiågY Ki Ges †`L, hviv (`xb‡K) wg_¨v cwZcb Ki‡Q, Zv‡`i cwiYwZ wK n‡q‡Q|Ó (miv Av‡j Bgivb: 137)

A`i fwel¨‡Z †hme wechq †`Lv †`‡e, †hme `ejZv Avi we‡f` I A‰bK¨ †`Lv w`‡Z cv‡i, gnvbwei mgq †mme m¤ú‡K mZK K‡i †`qv n‡q‡Q| hv‡Z gmwjg D¤§vn Ab¨ RwZi †Lj- Zvgvkvi e¯‡Z cwiYZ bv nq| fwel¨‡Z †hme NUbv msNwUZ n‡e, gnvbwe mvjvjvû AvjvBwn Iqv mvjvg †m m¤ú‡K Zvi D¤§‡Z AewnZ K‡i †M‡Qb|

eZgvb Kv‡j BwZnvm Aa¨q‡bi ¸i"Z eû¸‡Y ew× †c‡q‡Q| KviY gmjgvbiv Zv‡`i AZxZ †MŠie wdwi‡q Avbvi wPšvi- fvebv Ki‡Q Ges Zviv cbivq wb‡R‡`i Aw¯Z cgvY Kivi †Póv Ki‡Q| AZxZ †_‡K wk¶v MnY Kivi †Póvi ga¨ w`‡q GKUv ck evi evi Dw`Z nq; BwZnvm wK Zvi cbivewË NUvq? †KD nq‡Zv G c‡ki †bwZevPK Reve †`b, †KD nq‡Zv BwZevPK Reve w`‡q _v‡Kb, G Dfq Rev‡ei g‡a¨ GK ai‡bi Zvov-ûov i‡q‡Q, hv cksmbxq bq, A_ev G Rev‡ei g‡a¨ Ggb wKQ mvaviY welq i‡q‡Q, hv‡Z wbwnZ i‡q‡Q GK ai‡bi ¯w¯| G ¯w¯ Rev‡ei we¯wiZ weei‡Y W‡e bv hvIqv †_‡K i¶v cvIqv ev welqUv wb‡q Mfxi Zvq c‡ek bv Kivi g‡a¨B GK ai‡bi ¯w¯|

Avi Avmj K_v n‡"Q GB †h, ¯vb-Kvj wbYq K‡i BwZnvm Zvi cbivewË NUvq bv A_ev GK GKUv NUbvi D`vniY †U‡b BwZnv‡mi cbivewË N‡U bv| KviY cw_ex‡Z Gfv‡e NUbv cevn msMwVZ nq bv Ges Avjvni mwói wbqgI GiKg bq| Avjvn e‡jb :

وَتِلْكَ الْأَيَّامُ نُدَاوِلُهَا بَيْنَ النَّاسِ (آل عمران: 140)

ÒAvi Avgiv gvb‡li g‡a¨ cvjvµ‡g G w`b¸‡jvi AveZb NwU‡q _wK|Ó (miv Av‡j Bgivb: 140)

Avjvn Ab¨Î e‡jb-

كُلَّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ فِي شَأْنٍ ﴿الرحمن: 29﴾

ÒwZwb me`v †Kvb bv †Kvb Kv‡R iZ Av‡Qb|Ó (miv Avi ivngvb: 29)

mZivs GKwU NUbv c‡ivcwi Ab¨ Avi GKwU NUbvi mv‡_ wg‡j bv, Z‡e Zv‡Z mvgÄm¨ Avi mv`k¨ _vK‡Z cv‡i| Z‡e †Kvb NUbvi ûeû cbivewË N‡U bv, ZvB gvbe ew×i cKwZ Ges †h cKwZ‡Z Avjvn gvbl‡K mRb K‡i‡Qb, Zv A‡bKvs‡k mv`k¨ n‡q _v‡K| ¯vb- Kv‡ji e¨eavb m‡Ë¡I G fv‡eB NUbv- cevn msNwUZ nq| Avi G ixwZ‡ZB gvbe- gb wPšv K‡i|

cwZwU h‡MB Avgiv `ÖwU †kwY †`L‡Z cvB| GKwU †kwY Øx‡bi †¶‡Î evovewo K‡i| Aci †kwYwU Øx‡bi e¨vcv‡i Î"wU K‡i, nvm- ewx K‡i| me h‡MB Ggb wKQ †jvK †`Lv hvq, hviv Ávb-ewx‡K cweÎ g‡b K‡i Ges Zv‡K KiAvb- nv`x‡m i me weav‡bi Dc‡i ¯vb †`q| mKj h‡M ^¯i- kvmb GKB _v‡K, Z‡e Zvi aib Avi cKwZ e`jvq| Avjvn ZvAvjv G ^¯i- kvm‡bi Rb¨ wdivDb‡K `óvšgjK Pwi Î wnmv‡e Dc¯vcb K‡i‡Qb, †h wQj AnwgKv Avi RwZ‡Z RwZ‡Z we‡f` mwói GKUv cwZôwbK bvg|

Hkh, wejwmZv Avi Djvn- DrdjZvi cKvk evievi N‡U; Z‡e Gi aib Avi cKwZi e`j nq mf¨Zv- ms¯wZi ¯i Abhvqx| cwRev‡`i wbKó i|‡ci D`vniY wnmv‡e †ck Kiv n‡q‡Q Kvi|b‡K GKUv cZxK wnmv‡e|

µ‡m‡Wi h‡× Bs‡iR- wL÷vbiv gmjgvb‡`i m‡½ †h ivR‰bwZK †Ljvq ceË n‡qwQj, Zv‡Z gmwjg HwZnwmK‡`i fwgKv eZgvb h‡M Bs‡iR‡`i ivRbxwZi K_v ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`q| kZ kZ ermi c‡e wgki Avi m`v‡b Bs‡iRiv †h †Ljvq †g‡Z D‡VwQj, cvðvZ¨ AvR †m †LjvB †Lj‡Q| Ôwmwiqvq Bs‡iR Avi wgkixq‡`i cZ‡bi ci Ges MWb cvkvi nZ¨v‡š Bs‡iRiv wgk‡ii cwZ Bw½Z K‡i (Avi GLv‡b Bw½Z wb‡`‡ki ¯jwfwl³) †h, Zv‡`i DwPZ n‡"Q m`vb Z¨vM K‡i P‡j hvIqv Ges Zv‡`i Ae¯vq Zv‡`i‡K †Q‡o †`Iqv| Avi GUv wQj Zv‡`i m`vb Rq Kivi †Kej fwgKv gvÎ| Zviv wgkixq ^mb¨‡`i‡K weZwoZ K‡i| Zv‡`i cwiPwjZ K‡i Bs‡iR ^mb¨, hv‡`i KZ‡Z wQj †Rbv‡ij wKZ‡mbi| AZtci wgkixq †jvKR‡bi mnvqZvq Zviv m`vb Rq K‡i †bq| Avi wgkixq‡`i‡K e‡j, m`vb Avgv‡`i mgvb gwjKvbvaxb .... cvðv‡Z¨i HwZnwmK Avmv evÄjvi e‡jb, ÒZ_vq G‡_Ý

Avi c¨wi‡mi g‡a¨ GK GK we¯§qKi wgj †`Lv hvq Gwi÷Uj Ges KvU- Gi g‡a¨| Av‡jKRvÛv‡ii

weR‡qi ci wek Rq Avi BD‡ivcxq Dcwb‡eke‡`i g‡a¨ †`Lv hvq GK we¯§qKi mvgÄm¨Ó

jv¤úU¨ ^bivR¨ Avi mvgvR¨ev‡`i cKvk me h‡MB evievi †`Lv hvq; Z‡e wewfb bv‡g| ÒAZxZ fwel¨‡Zi m‡½ †hgb mvgÄm¨cY, †hgb mv`k¨cY cwbi m‡½ cwbÓ| ÒAZxZ µgweKv‡ki Av‡jv‡K

eZgvb mgm¨v Abaveb Kiv gvbl‡K eZgvb c‡qvRb Abave‡bi †hvM¨ K‡i †Zv‡j| eZgvb‡K Abaveb Kiv †hgb AZx‡Zi cwZ cZ¨veZ‡bi Dci wbfikxj, Abi|cfv‡e KL‡bv KL‡bv eZgvb Abave‡bi Dci AZxZ Abaveb wbfi K‡i| Avi Gme wKQ Avgv‡`i‡K ej‡Z eva¨ K‡i; n¨v, BwZnvm wb‡Ri cbivewË NUvq, Z‡e wfb i|‡c Avi wfb i‡½| Avi G Rb¨B KiAvb gRx‡` Aw¤qv‡q †Kiv‡gi Kwnwb eYbv Kiv n‡q‡Q| eYbv Kiv n‡q‡Q J×Z¨ civqY ^¯ivPvix‡`i Kwnwb Ges bvbv RwZi aŸs‡mi KviY| KviY, gvbe RwZi BwZnv‡m †mme Kwnwb Avi NUbvi cbivewË NU‡e evievi| †Kvb RwZi me‡kl cR‡b¥i †jvK¸‡jv‡K cv_wgK h‡Mi †jvK¸‡jvi m‡½ Zjbv Ki‡j AZxZ gÖwgb‡`i mvgÄm¨ d‡U D‡V| Avi AZxZ Kv‡di‡`i m‡½ eZgvb Kv‡di‡`i wgj L‡R cvIqv hvq| KiAvb gRx‡` GKwaK ¯v‡b D‡jL Kiv n‡q‡Q †h, G †¶‡Î Avjvni bxwZ Abo I AcwieZbxq|

وَلَوْ قَاتَلَكُمُ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا لَوَلَّوُا الْأَدْبَارَ ثُمَّ لَا يَجِدُونَ وَلِيًّا وَلَا نَصِيرًا ﴿22﴾ سُنَّةَ اللَّهِ الَّتِي قَدْ خَلَتْ مِنْ قَبْلُ (سورة الفتح: 22-23)

ÒKwdiiv hw` †Zvgv‡`i †gvKwejv Ki‡Zv Z‡e Aek¨B Zviv cô c`kb Ki‡Zv| ZLb Zviv †Kvb AwffveK I mvnvh¨Kvix †c‡Zv bv| GUvB Avjvni bxwZ, hv ce †_‡K Pvj Av‡Q|Ó (miv dvZn: 22-23)

bvbwea ev‡Zbx †diKv AZx‡Z †h me lohšgjK KgKvÊ Pwj‡q‡Q, Zv Abaveb Kiv eZgvb h‡M Zv‡`i Pµvš Avi lohš ü`qsMg Ki‡Z Avgv‡`i‡K mvnvh¨ K‡i| we‡kl K‡i hLb `óvš ¯úó

---

gmwjg Rvnv‡bi eZgvb, 2q LÛ, côv 196|

Wt Avng` gvng` Qvenx t BwZnv‡mi `kb cm‡½, côv 252| Avi Ôwek weRqÕ Bs‡iR‡`i KZZ cwZôvi GKUv Dcvq gvÎ|

Be‡b Lvj`b t A gKwÏgv, 1g LÛ, côv 292|

jB R‡eZwkK t Avgiv wK fv‡e BwZnvm Aa¨vqb Ki‡ev côv 201|

Bgvg Be‡b ZvBwgqv t Avj-dvZvIqv, 28 LÛ, côv 425|

Avi GKRb gmwjg cwieZ©‡bi †¶‡Î Avjvwnibxwi m¤ú©‡K AeMZ nq, ZLb GUv Zv‡K cPi AwfÁZv mg× K‡i †`q, †h AwfÁZv AR©‡bi Rb¨ Zvi ¶`ª Rxe‡bi w¯—wZ¸‡jvI h‡_ó bq| †h mgqUv m¤ú©‡K Avgiv wjL‡Z hvw”Q, Zv n‡”Q wnRix PZz_© kZvãx Ges ZrcieZx© Kv‡ji wPÎ| ZLb †_‡K mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi Awfhvb Kvj chš— cwieZ©b Kxfv‡e mwPZ n‡q‡Q? †m cwieZ©‡bi ïi“ †Kv_v †_‡K Ges Kxfv‡e n‡q‡Q? †Kvb iKg fwgKv Avi cevfvm Qvov nVvr K‡i bi“Ïxb Rw½ Avi mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi g‡Zv gnvbvq‡Ki Awfhvb N‡U bv| †mKv‡j hv wKQ N‡U‡Q Ges ZrcieZx© Kv‡j †h cwieZ©b mwPZ n‡q‡Q, Zvi m‡½ †Kvb †Kvb w`K †_‡K eZ©gvb h‡Mi wgj i‡q‡Q| Avgiv †`L‡Z cve I, Kxfv‡e RvMi‡Yi mPbv n‡q‡Q| Avevi Kxfv‡e ¶YKvj Zv `wgZ n‡q cbivq kw³kvjx i‡c Zv cKvk †c‡q‡Q| GUv ¯vfvweK †h, mgqUv wQj avivYv- Kíbvi †P‡qI †ewk `xN| KviY ivR‰bwZK Ges A_©‰bwZK †h weavb ce †_‡K P‡j AvmwQj, Zv GZB Mfx‡i †cvw_Z wQj †h, Zv `i Kivi Rb¨ cPÊ AvNv‡Zi c‡qvRb wQj, c‡qvRb wQj A‡bK cwb wmÂ‡bi| Gici I Zv m¤úY© `ixfZ nqwb| Ges `ÕRb b¨vq civqY kvm‡Ki ciI Zv Ae¨vnZ _v‡K| wKš‘ ZvB e‡j ms¯‹vi Avi bevq‡bi Av‡›`vjb eÜ nqwb| Av‡›`vjb n‡q‡Q Av‡jg mgv‡Ri c¶ †_‡K Ges kvmK †kªYi c¶ †_‡KI| AvawbK h‡MI RvMi‡Yi j¶Y †`Lv hv‡”Q; wKš‘ Zv AwZ axi MwZ‡Z| Zv‡K enb Ki‡Q AZxZ Kv‡ji †evSv Avi Mwb| Avkv Kiv hvq †h, Avjvwni ûK‡g Zv Kvw•¶Z cwieZ©b Avi CwáZ ms¯‹v‡ii w`‡K wb‡q hv‡e| Avjvwni Rb¨ GUv †Kvb KwVb KvR bq| Avjvn B ZvIdx‡Ki gvwjK|
-MšKvi

Abev`‡Ki wb‡e`b

AZxZ NUbv BwZnvm e‡j cwiwPZ| AvR‡Ki NUbv AvMvgx w`b BwZnv‡m cwiYZ n‡"Q| cw_ex‡Z cwZw`b KZ me NUbv NU‡Q, †K Zvi Lei iv‡L| BwZnvm `k‡bi ¯cwZ e‡j cwiwPZ Avjvgv Be‡b Lj`b Z`xq weij iPbv ÔAvj-gKwÏgvÕq e‡jb: ÒBwZnvm GKUv cgvYwm× welq hvi g‡a¨ wbwnZ i‡q‡Q wPšv- M‡elYvi DcKiY Ges †MvUv wek cKwZi m² ZË| bvbv RwZ- †MvôxBwZnvm PPv Avi AvqZ Kivi Rb¨ `i- `ivš mdi K‡i|Ó cw_ex‡Z cwZw`b Ggb A‡bK NUbv msNwUZ n‡"Q, hv‡Z gvb‡li wk¶v Mn‡Yi Rb¨ c‡qvRbxq DcKiY wbwnZ i‡q‡Q| Gme NUbv cevn †_‡K wk¶v MnY K‡i gvbl wb‡R‡K aŸs‡mi nvZ †_‡K i¶v Ki‡Z cv‡i| Rxeb‡K Ki‡Z cv‡i m›`i I mg× Ges cw_ex‡K cwiYZ Ki‡Z cv‡i kwš avg| wKš gvbl Zv Ki‡Q bv| KiAvb gRx‡` bex BDmd AvjvBwnm mvjvg Gi wk¶Yxq BwZnvm Av‡jvPbvi ci ejv n‡q‡Q;

ÒAvKvk gÊjx I cw_ex‡Z Ggb A‡bK wb`kb Av‡Q, hv gvbl cZ¨¶ K‡i wKš †m me †_‡K gL wdwi‡q †bqÓ wek¯ I wbfi‡hvM¨ BwZnvm M‡ši Drm Avj-KiAvb| Avgiv KiAvb gRx` Aa¨qb Kwi bv, Abaveb Kwi bv| KiAvb gRx‡` ewYZ HwZnwmK wk¶Yxq NUbvejx †_‡K wk¶v Mn‡Yi †Póv Kwi bv| G Kvi‡Y Avgv‡`i mgvR I ivóxq Rxe‡b †Kvb BwZevPK cwieZb cwij w¶Z n‡"Q bv| mjZvb mvjvn DÏxb AvBqexi AvMg‡bi c‡e gmwjg Rvnv‡bi Ae¯v Ges mgmvgwqK BwZnv‡mi Zjbvgj K Av‡jvPbvi cqvm †c‡q‡Qb Avie Rvnv‡bi L¨vZbvgv †jLK I ZwËK kvqL gnv¤§` Avj-Ave`vn| wZwb wbfi‡hvM¨ BwZnvm M‡š Be‡b Lj`‡bi wKZvej Bevi, Avjvgv nwdh Bgv`Ïxb Be‡b KvQxi cYxZ KvjRqx BwZnvm Mš ÔAvj-we`vqv Iqvb wbnvqvÕ Ges HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi cYxZ ÔZwiLj KwgjÕ Gi D×wZ w`‡q BwZnv‡mi cvZv †_‡K A‡bK LÊ wPÎ Dc¯vcb K‡i‡Qb GB ¶` M‡š| †jLK eBwUi bvg w`‡q‡Qb BwZnv‡mi wK cbiveZb N‡U? (Does histor repeats itself) GLv‡b GKUv K_v e‡j ivLv fvj †h, Av‡jg †kwY Z_v wkw¶Z mgvR n‡jv †`‡ni i‡³i b¨vq, Kv‡iv kix‡i i³ `wlZ n‡q †M‡j †hgb Zvi m¯Zv AvKv Kiv hvq bv, †Zgwb mgv‡Ri wkw¶Z †kwYi g‡a¨ weKwZ †`Lv w`‡j †m mgv‡Ri cZb Avi cPb Awbevh n‡q I‡V, evsjv‡`kmn †MvUv gmwjg we‡ki eZgvb mvgwRK Ae¯v ZviB ev¯e bgbv n‡q †`Lv w`‡q‡Q| eÜei nv‡dR gvIjvbv †bQvi"Ïxb Avng` eBwUi cKvkbvi `wqZ MnY K‡ib Ges mvsew`K eÜ †mwjg DÏxb wbhvgxi mn‡hwMZv Qvov G eB cKvk Kiv m¤e n‡Zv bv| Avwg Zv‡`i‡K GRb¨ Avšwik ab¨ev` I KZÁZv Ávcb KiwQ| max cvVK †kwY G Mš cvV K‡i BwZnvm †_‡K wk¶v MnY Kivi Rb¨ D‡`¨vMx n‡j kg mv_K Ávb Kie| gnvb Avjvn mKj‡K ZvIdxK `vb Ki"b|

†Mvjvg †mvenvb wmwÏKx

wbwiwej 12-B 1/38 gxici XvKv-1216

mwPcÎ

c_g Aa¨vq

µ‡mW h‡×i c‡e gmjgvb‡`i mvaviY Ae¯v

1. evM`v‡` †LjvdZ Ges Af¨šixY Ø›Ø-msNvZ|
2. A_‰bwZK wech‡qi wKQ bgbv|
3. Av‡jg mgvR I ivRbxwZ|
4. ev‡Zbx m¤ú`vq Ges Af¨šixY mšvm|
5. cwZ‡iv‡a `ej mvov|

wØZxq Aa¨vq

wkqv ev‡Zbx fveavivq KZZ jv‡fi †Póv

1. Ievq`x (297-567 wnRix)
2. eqvBnx
3. Kvivi‡gZv m¤ú`vq
4. eb nvg`vb
5. wnjvq Avmv`xiv
6. Bqvgv‡b mjvBnx m¤ú`vq (429-492 wnRix)
7. djvdj I wk¶v

ZZxq Aa¨vq

cZ¨veZ‡bi ïf msev`

1. AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Ges mbvni cKvk
2. kw³kvjx mbx iv‡ói D™e
3. gv`vmv cwZôv Ges Ávb-weÁv‡bi ¸i“Z
4. Af¨šixY ûgwK m¤ú‡K m‡PZbZv
5. wkqv‡`i cô‡cvlKZv eRb Ges Avn‡j mbvni Avb›` Djvm

PZ_ Aa¨vq

wRnv` D¤§Z‡K HK¨e× K‡i

1. Av¯v cbtcwZôv
2. mjZvb bi“Ïxb gvng‡`i wRnv`
3. mvjvnDÏx‡bi wRnv`
4. GB `B kvmK Ø‡qi `wó‡Z ms¯‹vi I bevqb
5. cieZxKv‡j ms¯‹vi †Kb Ae¨vnZ wQj bv?

c_g Aa¨vq

µ‡mW h‡×i c‡e gmjgvb‡`i mvavi iY Ae¯v

1. evM`v‡` †LjvdZ Ges Af¨šixY Ø›Ø-msNvZ|
2. A_©bwZK wech©‡qi wKQ bgbv|
3. Av‡jg mgvR I ivRbxwZ|
4. ev‡Zbx m¤ú`vq Ges Af¨šixY mšvm|
5. cwZ‡iv‡a `ej mvov|

µ‡mW h‡×i c‡e gmjgvb‡`i mvaviY Ae¯v

wnRix PZ_ kZvãxi ïi“ †_‡K wnRix 5g kZvãxi ga¨fvM chš— gmjgvb‡`i ivR‰bwZK Ae¯vi[1] wPÎ A¼b Ki‡Z †M‡j Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB `ejZv Avi `jv`wj, hv wQj †m mg‡q gmwjg Rvnv‡bi mvaviY wPÎ| ZrKv‡j gmwjg Rvnvb ci¯úi msNvZ gLi ¶` ¶` iv‡ó cwiYZ nq| ZLb e¨w³ ¯v\_ we‡kl cvavb¨ cvq| ¶gZvi fvlvq Zviv K\_v ej‡Zv| ¶gZvi gmb` `Lj KivB wQj Zv‡`i Pig j¶¨| GRb¨ Kv‡di‡`i wbKU †\_‡K mvnvh¨ cv\_bv Ki‡Z n‡j I Zviv KwÉZ n‡Zv bv| A\_ev †Kvb kni `kg‡bi nv‡Z P‡j †M‡j I †mRb¨ †Kvb wPšv Ki †Zv bv, wb‡R‡`i mvaviY ¯v\_ i¶vq GwM‡q Avmvi mvnm †KD †`Lvqwb, cbivq H‡K¨i Av‡›`vjb ïi“ Kiv‡Zv `‡ii K_v|

G mgq gmjgvbiv ev‡Zbx Av‡›`vjb Øviv cix¶vq wbcwZZ nq| Gme ev‡Zbx Av‡›`vjb wkqv gZev`‡K Avovj wnmv‡e MnY K‡i| G Øviv mvaviY gvbl Ges bxP †kwYi †jvK‡`i‡K cZwiZ K‡i Ges G m‡hv‡M gj Bmjv‡gi wb›`vev` cPvi K‡i| †hme HwZnvwmK Ges Ávbx- ¸Yx e¨w³ bvbv `j-Dc`j mwó m¤ú‡K Av‡jvPbv K‡i‡Qb, Zv‡`i A‡b‡KB e‡j‡Qb †h, Gme ev‡Zbx Av‡›`vjb Avie‡`i Bmjvwg weR‡qi wei“‡× cviwmK cwZwµqv Qvov Avi wKQB bq| gmwjg we‡RZv‡`i mvgwiK weRq `p I cwZwôZ n‡Z †`‡L Zviv eS‡Z cv‡i †h, Bmjv‡gi weRq †iva Kiv hv‡e bv, ZLb Giv †fZi †_‡K ¶wZ mva‡bi †Póvq ceË nq| Zviv Rvb‡Zv †h, Avn‡j evBZ (bexi eskai) Gi cwZ AvnŸvb Avi Zv‡`i cwZ fw³- k×v Avi fv‡jvevmvi cKvk A‡bK KY‡KB AvKó Ki‡e Ges gmjgvb‡`i `ej AbfwZ[2] Zv‡`i w`‡K Uvb‡Z m¶g n‡e| Avi mvaviY gvbl †eLei| G m‡hv‡M Avn‡j evB‡Zi cwZ fv‡jvevmv cKvk K‡i Zv‡`i‡K †avKv †`qv hv‡e|

ev‡Zbx Av‡›`vjb¸‡jv G‡nb `ie¯v‡K gjab wnmv‡e MnY K‡i G †_‡K dvq`v nwmj K‡i| wkqv gZev`‡K Xvj wnmv‡e e¨envi K‡i Zviv †Mvc‡b Ges cKv‡k¨ wb‡R‡`i Av‡›`vj‡bi †gŠj welq cPvi Kivi m‡hvM cvq| AZtci Zv‡`i Abmvixiv Z‡j Z‡j †ewi‡q wM‡q Ges evB‡i †\_‡K gmjgvb‡`i mnvqZv K‡i †h cix¶vq cwZZ nq, Ab¨ †Kvb h‡M gmjgvbiv Ggb cix¶vq cwZZ nqwb| ax‡i ax‡i †LjvdZ‡K `ej K‡i †d‡j| Gfv‡eB Zviv ZvZwi Avi µ‡mWvi‡`i mnvqZv K‡i| e¨w³ we‡kl‡K †Mvc‡b nZ¨v Kivi cšv Aej¤b K‡i Zviv A‡bK gvb‡li g‡b fxZ mÂvi Ki‡Z m¶g nq| Avi G †¶‡Î Zviv mvgwqKfv‡e mdj I n‡q‡Q| Giv n‡”Q Bûw`‡`i g‡Zv, Zviv hLbB cw_ex‡Z †Mvj‡hvM Avi wechq mwó K‡i‡Q, ZLb Avjvn Ggb †jvK ˆZqvi K‡ib, hviv Zv‡`i‡K K‡Vvi kw¯—w`‡Z cv‡i| wKš Gici I Zviv wd‡i Av‡m bv Ges wk¶v MnY K‡i bv|

كُلَّمَا أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا لِلْحَرْبِ أَطْفَأَهَا اللَّهُ (سورة ألمائدة: 64)

ÒhLbB Zviv h‡×i AwM cRwjZ K‡i, Avjvn Zv wbevcZ K‡ib|Ó (miv gv‡q`v: 64)| wbtm‡›`‡n mbvni Abmvixiv m‡Z¨i Dci cwZwôZ wQj Avi GUvB Zv‡`i‡K kw³ †RvMvq| Zviv hw` HK¨ex n‡q kwiqZm¤§Z KgmPx Aej¤b K‡i, ZLb Avjvni ûK‡g ZvivB weRqx nq| †KD †KD Ggb gZI mg_b K‡i, hv‡Z ejv n‡q‡Q : †mKv‡j iv‡ói msL¨v ew×i g‡a¨ A‡bK `ejZv wbwnZ wQj| KviY, †m¸‡jv bZb ivó| Avi mZ¨ K\_v GB †h, Zv‡`i AvKx`v- wekv‡mi K\_v ev` w`‡jI ivR‰bwZK Avi mvgwqK †¶‡Î Zviv bZb Kj¨vYKi wKQB Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| †ivgK‡`i cwZ‡iv‡a Ges Zv‡`i m‡½ h‡× nvg`wbiv hv wKQ Ki‡Z †c‡iwQj, †Kej ZvB wQj Zv‡`i m¤j| Avi Zv wQj GKUv mxwgZ mg‡qi Rb¨| †ivgK‡`i cZ‡bi ci Zv‡`i ceZb Ae¯v wd‡i Av‡m| ïi“ nq Lb- Lviwe| Aek¨ eb-eqvBn Ges eb Ievq`iv gmjgvb‡`i KZZ ¯vc‡b Zv‡`i bZb kw³ Kv‡R jvMvq| Bmjvwg iv‡ói mxgvq bZb ivó †hvM Kiv‡Zv `‡ii K\_v, Zviv G‡`i cwZ‡iv‡a I †m kw³ e¨envi K‡iwb| Ávbx cwZ Zv‡`i fv‡jvevmv, Av‡jg- Ijvgv‡`i cwZ Zv‡`i‡K DØy- AbcwYZ Kiv, mwnwZ¨K‡`i cwZ AbcwYZ Kiv BZ¨w` m¤ú‡K hv wKQ ejv nq Ges Zv‡`i MŠ iwRi mgvni NUv‡bv m¤ú‡K hv wKQ cPvi Kiv nq Zv‡`i Rjg- wbhvZb Avi mbvni Abmvix

[1] G mgq ivR‰bwZK Ae¯vi †P‡q wk¶v- mvs¯wZK Ae¯v DbZ wQj| A‡bK eo eo Av‡jg Ávb Avi mbvn †ndvhZ K‡ib| Zv‡`i QvÎiv Ávb‡bi we¯—vi K‡ib| wKš ivR‰bwZK `ejZv Av‡jg mgv‡Ri Dci cfve †d‡j| ZLb Bgvg RqvBbx g°vq P‡j hvb| gvgjK‡`i A‡bK Av‡jg‡K Rxeb w`‡Z n‡q‡Q| c‡i we¯—wiZ eYbv †ck Kiv n‡e|

[2] ivm‡ji m. Abmvix Avn‡j evB‡Zi ¯vb ckvZxZ| Z‡e G e¨vcv‡i evovewo Ges Kg-‡ekx Kiv hv‡e bv| G m¤ú‡K kixq‡Zi ¯có wb‡`k i‡q‡Q|

Av‡jg‡`i‡K nZ¨v Kiv Ges wb‡R‡`i agg‡Zi cwZ Zv‡`i c¶cwZ‡Zi mvg‡b Zv Z”Q I gj¨nxb[3]| Avi Kvi‡gZv m¤ú`v‡qi Avjwni mwóK‡ji g‡a¨ me wbKó| gmwjg Rvnv‡bi Ae¯v eYbv cm‡½ AZx‡Zi m‡½ eZgv‡bi †hvMm‡Îi Rb¨ hZUK c‡qvRb, ZZUK cwigvY BwZnvm I Dc¯vcb Ki †evbv, fwel¨‡Z ghv`v jv‡fi Rb¨ c‡qvRbxq BwZnv‡mi I D‡jL Ki †evbv| Ab¨ wKQI D‡jL Ki†evbv| †h hMUv cm‡½ Avgiv hLb Av‡jvPbv Kie, ZLb Avgiv †m h‡Mi mevZ!K Ae¯vB eSv‡ev| Ab¨_vq Ggb DwRi- gšxi I Aw¯Z wQj, hv‡`i g‡a¨ kw³ Avi Kj¨vY wQj, †hgb DwRi A Be‡b Cmv Be‡b `vD` Bebj Rvivn| wZwb wQ‡jb GKvav‡i Bgvg Ges gnwÏm| AveŸvmxq Lwjdv gKZw`i wej¨n Ges Kwni wej¨ni kvmbvg‡j wZwb gšxi `wqZ cvjb K‡ib| A‡bK Av‡j‡gi K_v wZwb keY K‡ib| mZ¨- mwVK `x‡b wZwb wQ‡jb AUj- AwePj Ges Áv‡b- ¸‡Y wZwb wQ‡jb kxI¯vbxq| Zvi gRwjm Av‡jg‡`i Øviv cwicY _vK‡Zv| HwZnwmK kjx e‡jb, ÔcweÎZv- cwi”QbZv, `wbqv Z¨vM Ges KiAvb gRx` wnd‡hi †¶‡Î eb AveŸv‡mi gšx‡`i g‡a¨ Zvi g‡Zv †KD wQj bv| wZwb Rjg AZ¨vPv‡ii wePvi- gxgvsmv Ki‡Z em‡Zb Ges mwZ¨Kvi Bbmvd cwZôv Ki‡Zb| wnRix 334 mv‡j g°vq wZwb B‡šKvj K‡ib[4]| Zv‡`i g‡a¨ i‡q‡Qb ÔBdQvnÕ M‡ši c‡YZv DwRi Be‡b ûZvqiv BqvnBqv Be‡b gnv¤§`| wZwb KiAvb gRx` cvV Ki‡Zb Ges nw`m kixd Aa¨qb Ki‡Zb| Aviwe e¨vKiY wel‡q Zvi Mfxi Ávb wQj| Bgvg Avng` Be‡b nv¤‡ji gvRnv‡ei wZwb wQ‡jb GKRb eo dKxn| wZwb wQ‡jb AveŸvmx Ljxd gËvhxi DwRi| wnRix 560 mv‡j wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib[5]|

G h‡Mi wecj msL¨K Av‡jg gmjgvb‡`i‡K aŸs‡mi nvZ †_‡K i¶v K‡i| hw` I Zv‡`i wbKU Av‡iv eo wKQi cZ¨vkv wQj|

---

[3] I¯v` Avng` Avgxb Ôhni"j BmjvgÕ M‡š D‡jL K‡ib †h, †m mg‡q Gme ¶` ¶` iv‡ó wef³ nIqv AveŸvmx mgv‡R¨i cZvKv Z‡j wU‡K _vKvi PvB‡Z fv‡jv n‡q‡Q| wZwb Ávb- weÁvb Avi A_%bwZK `wó‡KvY †_‡K G gZ e¨³ K‡i‡Qb| wKš Zvi G gZ wVK bq| KviY D¤§‡Zi HK¨e× nIqv Zv‡`i fwel¨‡Zi Rb¨ g½jRbK| Avi Ávb- weÁvb †Zv ZLb we¯vi jvf K‡i, hLb ¯vaxbZv Avi DØ×KiY †m Rb¨ c_ Db¥³ K‡i †`q|

[4] nv‡dR kvgmÏxb hvnvex t wmqvi" AvÕjvgb bev (kxI¯vbxq gmwjg gbxlx‡`i Rxeb PwiZ) LÛ 15, côv 298|

[5] Be‡b KvQxi t Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ 12,côv 269|

1.evM`v‡` †LjvdZ Ges Af¨šÍixY Ø›Ø- msNvZ

HwZnwmK Be‡b KwQi wnRix 324 mv‡j AveŸvmxq †Ljvd‡Zi Ae¯v eYbv cm‡½ e‡jb :

†Ljvd‡Zi Abl½ AZxe `ej n‡q c‡o| Avkcv‡ki beveiv ¯vaxbZv †NvlYv K‡i e‡m Ges evM`v‡`i evB‡i Lwjdvi †Kvb KZZB Aewkó wQj bv| Avi Ab¨vb¨ Avkcv‡ki AÂ‡ji g‡a¨ emiv †hvM †`q Be‡b iv‡q‡Ki m‡½| LwR¯vb †hvM †`q Ave Avãjvn eivB`xi m‡½| Avi cvim¨ †hvM †`q Bgv`` `Ijvn Be‡b eqvBn Gi m‡½, †Kigvb †hvM †`q Ave Avjx Be‡b gnv¤§` Be‡b BjBqvm Be‡b Avj- Bqvmv Gi m‡½; g‡mj, hvRxiv, w`qv‡i eKi Ges g`vi I iexÔAv †MvÎ †hvM †`q eb nvg`vb Gi m‡½, Avi wgki Ges wmwiqv wQj gnv¤§` Be‡b ZvMR- Gi nv‡Z| AwdKvb †`k¸‡jv (wZDwbwmqv) Ges gi‡°v wQj dv‡Zgx Lwjdv Kv‡mg Be‡b gvn`xi nv‡Z; Livmvb Avi gv-IqvivDb bni ev gv‡f wQj bQi mvgvbxi nv‡Z Avi evnivBb, nvRi Ges Bqvgvgv wQj Ave Zv‡ni mjvqgvb Be‡b Ave mvC` Avj- Rvbvex Avj- KvigvZxi nv‡Z[1]|

GgbB wQj †m mg‡qi Ø›Ø- msNvZ, Avi Gfv‡eB Zviv UK‡iv UK‡iv n‡q c‡owQj|

Awg g‡b Kwi, Be‡b KvQxi †h eYbv w`‡q‡Qb, †Ljvd‡Zi Ae¯v Zvi †P‡qI †kvPbxq wQj| †Kvb †Kvb mgq GgbI `vovq †h, Lwjdv †h cvmv‡` evm Ki‡Zb, Zvi evB‡i Zvi †Kvb KZZ Av‡Q e‡j MY¨ Kiv n‡Zv bv| GUv wQj GK we¯§qKi `ejZv| evM`v‡`i Lwjdviv wQj Lv‡`g Avi PvKi- evKi‡`i nv‡Zi cZj| Zviv `"Z Q‡U †hZ Awgi- Igiv‡`i ^m‡b¨i Rb¨| Zviv wb‡Riv G `ejZv Dcjwä Ki‡Zv wKbv, Rwb bv| wKš Zviv g‡b Ki‡Zv †h, Z‡e Zv‡`i `vm n‡q _vKvi †P‡q Gfv‡e †e‡P _vKv †kq| A_ev c` ghv`vi cwZ fv‡jvevmv Ges Gi †cQ‡b †h mL Avi wejvm I Avivg- Av‡qk i‡q‡Q, Zv whjZx †g‡b †bqvi mxgv chš †cŠ‡QwQj|[2] Lwjdv gnv¤§` Be‡b Avng`, hvi Dcwa wQj Kwni wejvn, wZwb hLb c`P¨Z nb, ZLb GKwU ReŸ e¨ZxZ Zvi Kv‡Q †Kvb cwi‡aq e¯ wQj bv| G e¯ LÊB wZwb Mv‡q Rov‡Zb| Avi Zvi cv‡q wQj KveKve bvgK GK cKvi Kvô wbwgZ cv`Kv (Avgv‡`i fvlvq hv‡K Log ejv nq)| wZwb gmwR‡` N‡i N‡i gvb‡lI wbKU nvZ cvZ‡Zb[3]| Avi Lwjdv GKUv wecex Awfhv‡b e¨_ nIqvi ci cjvqb K‡i evM`v‡`i R‰bK m¤vš e¨w³ Bebj Rvmmvm Gi wbKU AvZ‡Mvcb K‡ib| AZtci Zvi Dci nvgjv Pwj‡q ^ckwPKfv‡e Zv‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq (Zvi AÊ-†KvI Øq †_Z‡j †`qv nq)| AZtci GKUv Pv`‡i AveZ K‡i Zvi jvk cwievi- cwiR‡bi wbKU †ciY Kiv nq[4]| Avi Lwjdv g¯vKdx‡K (gZ¨ 334 wnRix) fvZv †`qv nq, hvi cwigvY wQj ewlK 5 nvRvi w`invg| G fvZv †`qv nq wmsnvmbv‡ivnx Avng` Be‡b eqvBn Gi c¶ †_‡K| Gici cvMwo wQ‡o †d‡j P¶ dUv K‡i[5] Zv‡K c`P¨Z K‡i e›`x Kiv nq Ges e›`x `kv‡ZB Zvi gZ¨ nq| Lwjdv gwZ wjjvn kvmbvg‡j iv‡òi mKj KZZ wQj gBhh` `Ijvn eqvBnxi nv‡Z Avi eo c`, †hgb KwR ev wePvicwZ, cwjk we fvM Ges wnmve we fv‡Mi c` †Kbv- †ePv n‡Zv (Avi GUvB wQj wbivcËvi aib)|

Avi Lwjdv Avj- gKZw`i wejvn- Gi Rxe‰bwZnvm m¤ú‡K ejv n‡q‡Q †h, 13 ermi eq‡m Zvi c‡¶ evqqvZ MnY Kiv nq| Zvi kvmbvg‡j †LjvdZ e¨e¯v †f‡O c‡o Ges Zvi gvb bx‡P †b‡g hvq| ivR‡Zi c_g w`‡KB Zv‡K ¶gZvP¨Z K‡i Be‡b gÔZvh Gi c‡¶ evBqvZ MnY Kiv nq| GUv m¤úb nIqvi c‡eB cbivq gKZw`i c`P¨Z nb| AZtci Kwni Gi c‡¶ evBqvZ MnY Kiv nq| Gici Avevi gKZw`i‡K ¶gZvq emv‡bv nq| ZZxq `dvq Zv‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| wZwb m¤ú` AcPq Ki‡Zb| ivó fvÊv‡ii mg`q A_ wZwb e¨q K‡i †d‡jb| Gici ^mb¨‡`i †eZb w`‡Z Afv‡e co‡j †eZb bv †c‡q ^mb¨iv Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i[6] |

Lwjdv gnv¤§` Be‡b gKZw`i Aviivhx wejvn Gi Rxebx m¤ú‡K LwZe Ave eKi e‡jb : Zvi A‡bK ¸Y- ^ewkó¨ Av‡Q| †m m‡ei Ab¨Zg n‡"Q wZwb n‡"Qb †m Lwjdv, whwb Rgvi w`b LZev cvV

---

[1] Avj-we`vqvnv Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ 11, côv 197|

[2] Aek¨ Avawbk BwZnvm Avgv‡`i‡K e‡j †h, ¶gZvi †gvn Ggb chv‡q †cŠ‡Q, †hLv‡b ¶gZv Avi ¶gZvmxb‡K wUwK‡q ivLvi Rb¨ †`k Avi RwZ‡K wemRb †`qv hvq| cvP¨ Avi cZxP¨ A‡bK‡K nxb Avi Z"Q Ae¯vq †e‡P _vK‡Z †`Lv hvq| Z‡e †m wb‡Ri RwZi Rb¨ Me K‡i| †kôZ cKvk K‡i| Avjvn ‡Zv Zvi `kb‡`i Ac`¯ K‡i Q‡ob|

[3] Be‡b KvQxi, LÛ 11, côv 224|

[4] Bebj Avmxi, A Kwgj, LÛ 8, côv 18|

[5] ¶gZvP¨Z e¨w³i P¶ dUv K‡i †`qv GKUv AcivagjK KvR| G‡Z †m e¨w³ AÜ wnmv‡e Rxeb hvcb K‡i| Kw_Z Av‡Q †h, ZKxiv †ivgK‡`i wbKU †_‡K G ixwZ MnY K‡i‡Q|

[6] wmqvi" Avwgb bev, LÛ 15, côv 43|

K‡ib| †mbvevwnbxi ZËveavb‡b whwb GKK ˆewk‡ó¨i AwaKvix| wZwb wQ‡jb `vbkxj, Av‡jg †cwgK| wnRix 329 m‡b wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib[7]|

eZgvbKv‡j A‡bK wecceB Avgv‡`i‡K mgKvjxb Aviexq NUbvejxi K_v ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`q| Zv‡`i g‡a¨ hviv G wk‡í L¨wZ ARb K‡i‡Qb, Zv‡`i bwZ n‡"Q †`‡ki c‡ivcwi mebvk bv K‡i Zviv wKQ‡ZB ¶gZv Z¨vM Ki‡eb bv|

Avgiv AZx‡Zi D`vni‡Yi w`‡K wd‡i hvB| Lwjdv Kwni wejvn hLb Zvi `Ö cwZØ›Øxi m‡½ msNv‡Z Rq jvf K‡ib, Zv‡`i GKRb n‡"Qb; g‡bm Avj- Kv‡q` Avi Ab¨Rb n‡"Q ; DwRi Avjx Be‡b ejvBK| ZLb Zv‡`i Dfq‡KB e›`x K‡ib Ges e›`x `kvq K‡¶ c‡ek K‡i Zv‡`i‡K RevB K‡i nZ¨v K‡ib| AZtci wPivPwiZ Af¨vm Abhvqx Zv‡`i KwZZ g¯K ivóxq †KvlvMv‡i †ciY Kiv nq[8]|

Lwjdv gKZw`i Gi cÎ A gËvKx wj jvn Bevnxg Gi Rxebx m¤ú‡K ejv n‡q‡Q :

†Mvj‡hvM cY mg‡q wZwb †Ljvd‡Zi `wqZ MnY K‡i| Be‡b iv‡qK Avi ewi`xi wdZbvi d‡j ivRavbx evM`v‡` jVcvU ïi" n‡j Lwjdv gËvKx Ges Zvi cÎ gm‡j cjvqb K‡ib| ZLb evM`v‡` ewi`xi kvmb KZZ P‡j| AZtci mvBd`‡`Šjv Avj nvg`vbx Iqv‡mZ- G AvMgb K‡i ewi`x‡K ciwRZ K‡ib| AZtci Zhb evM`v‡` c‡ek Ki‡j Lwjdv Zv‡K Avgxi"j Dgiv wbh³ K‡ib| Lwjdv evM`v` Z¨vM Kivi Rb¨ e¨vKj n‡q wgk‡ii kvmbKZv AvLkx‡`i mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡ib| AvLkx` Zv‡K Dc‡`k †`b evM`v` †Q‡o wmwiqv ev wgki Mgb Kivi Rb¨| wKš Lwjdv G Dc‡`k cZ¨vL¨vb K‡i evM`v‡` wd‡i hvb| Zvi evM`v` †cŠQv gvÎ ZwK †mbvcwZ Zhb Zvi wei"‡× we‡`vn KiZ: P¶ DrcvUb K‡i| G m¤ú‡K HwZnwmK Be‡b KwQi e‡jb : G ermi (wnRix 331 mv‡j) evM`v‡` iv‡dhx aggZ we¯vi jvf K‡i| ZLb kn‡i †NvlYv Rwi Kiv nq: †KD †Kvb mvnvwei wb›`v Ki‡j Zvi wbivcËvi `wqZ †KD MnY Ki‡e bv[9]|

H Pig ˆbivR¨Ki cwiw¯wZ †Kej evM`v‡`B mxgve× wQj bv, eis Zv wQj mee¨vcx meMvmx| e¨w³ ¯v_ Avi AwgZ cej n‡q †`Lv †`q, Gi d‡j †`‡k †Mvj‡hvM, wechq Avi A_%bwZK g›`v †`Lv w`‡j I †KD Zv wb‡q gv_v Nvgvqwb| wnRix 332 mv‡j i NUbvejx‡Z †iKW Kiv n‡q‡Q †h, Ave Avãjvn ewi`x Zvi fvB Ave BDm‡di m¤ú` n¯MZ Kivi Rb¨ Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i[10]| evZxnvi AwacwZ ûmvBb Be‡b Bgivb Be‡b kwnb Avcb fvB MvBjv‡K nZ¨v Kivi Rb¨ †jvK wb‡qvM K‡i|

wnRix 403 mv‡j gb‡P‡ni Avcb wcZv RiRv‡bi AwacwZ Kvem Be‡b kvgKxi‡K nZ¨v Kivi Rb¨ Zvi mfvm`‡`i m‡½ civgk K‡i, hv‡Z cÎ megq KZZ KivqvË Ki‡Z cv‡i[11]| wnRix 487 mv‡j mjZvb eviwKqviK Avcb PvPv ZKm‡K mcÎK cwb‡Z Wwe‡q nZ¨v K‡i[12]| we‡eK- ew× KZUv †jvc †c‡Z cv‡i, Zvi cgvY GB †h, mjZv‡bi gZ¨ Dcw¯Z n‡j 4 erm‡ii wkï cÎ gwjK kvn‡K wmsnvm‡bi DËiwaKvix wbh³ K‡ib| A_P Avcb fvB mjZvb gnv¤§` ZLb eZgvb wQ‡jb| ivRZ wb‡q fvB‡qi m‡½ h×I P‡j| wKš fvB‡qi nv‡Z wZwb kvmb-fvi b¨¯ K‡ibwb| KvhZ: ZLb Zvi fvB-B wQ‡jb KZ‡Zi AwaKvix| †mbvewnbxI wQj Zvi KZZvaxb| wKš G †hvM¨ fvB‡K ev` w`‡q evM`v‡` wkï c‡Îi bv‡g LZev cvV Kiv nq| AZtci mjZvb gnv¤§` AvMgb Ki‡j evM`v‡`i cevÂ‡j wkï c‡Îi c‡¶ LZev cvV Kiv nq Ges cwðgvÂ‡j LZev cvV Kiv nq mjZvb gnv¤§‡`i mg_‡b[13]|

mxgvnxb Awg‡Zi Av‡iv `óvš Dc¯vcb Kiv hvq, hw` I Zv gmjgvb‡`i‡K `ejZvi w`‡K PwjZ K‡i Ges `kgb‡`i‡K kw³kvjx K‡i †Zv‡j| `v‡gk‡Ki AwacwZ gCbÏxb Avbi µ‡mWvi‡`i wei"‡× g‡m‡ji AwacwZ MwR mvBdÏx‡bi mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i evZv †ciY Ki‡j Rvev‡e wZwb e‡jb : Awg we‡`v‡ni KiwQ| `v‡gkK Avgvi nv‡Z AcY Ki, hv‡Z Awg wbivc‡` _vK‡Z cwi| Awg †Zvgvi Rb¨ kc_ evK¨ cvV Kie, hw` mvnvh¨ Avgv‡`i c‡¶ nq| Awg `v‡gkK‡K AwaKvi Kie bv|

---

[7] cv¸³, LÛ 15, côv 104|
[8] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 8, côv 261|
[9] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ 11, côv 218|
[10] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ 11, côv 221|
[11] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 9, côv 239|
[12] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv 386|
[13] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10 côv 239|

†mLv‡b Ae¯'vb I Kie bv| wKš' gCbÏxb Avbi wbwðZ n‡Z cv‡ibwb Ges Zv‡K `v‡gk‡K c‡e‡ki AbgwZI †`bbwb[14]| `ej Ae¯'vq †Kvb iK‡g wU‡K _vKv‡KI wZwb GKRb gmjgvb ev`kv‡ni mnvqZv MnY Kiv †_‡K †kq g‡b K‡ib|

wnjvn AÂ‡ji kvmbKZv `vexm Be‡b Qv`vKv Avj- Avmv`x †`‡k †Mvj‡hvM mwó Ki‡j AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Zv‡K Zje K‡ib| wZwb Lwjdvi Zj‡e nwRi bv n‡q cvkeZx †ivg †`‡k cjvqb K‡ib| A_P GB †ivgKiv nvje ivR¨ Ae‡iva K‡i †i‡LwQj| `wem nvje Ae‡iv‡a Zv‡`i mnvqZv K‡i| GB Avkvq †h, wZwb Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K nvje AwaKvi Ki‡Z cvi‡eb| wKš' Avjvn i¶v K‡i‡Qb| Zviv G‡Z mdj n‡Z cv‡iwb[15]| `vex‡mi Avkv ciY nqwb| d‡j wZwb Lwjdvi f‡q †`k †_‡K †`kvš‡i N‡i †eovb|

nvj‡ei AwacwZ wi`Iqvb Be‡b ZvZvk Avcb `ÕfvB‡K nZ¨v K‡i ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi mvnvh¨ MnY K‡i| Avi Gme wKQB Kiv nq ivRZ jv‡fi †jv‡f[16]| ivnv bMiwU `ÕRb Awgi wb‡R‡`i g‡a¨ fvM- ev‡Uvqviv K‡i †bb| G `ÕRb Awgi n‡"Qb Beb DZvBi Ges bvQi"` †`Šjv Be‡b gvi Iqvb| Beb DZvBi †ivg mgvU Avigvb‡mi m‡½ cÎ †hvMv‡hvM Kiv Qvov Avi wKQB Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| 20 nvRvi `xbv‡ii wewbg‡q †m Zvi Ask †ivg mgvU Avigvb‡mi wbKU weµq K‡i †`q| ZLb †ivgbiv bM‡i c‡ek K‡i Zvi KZZ MnY K‡i, gmjgvb‡`i‡K wbwePv‡i nZ¨v K‡i| Ggb wK gmwR` chš' aŸsm K‡i[17]|

wnRix 426 mv‡ji NUbvejx m¤ú‡K ejv n‡q‡Q, Be‡b Iqvmmvi †bvgvBix Avi‡ei eÏ‡`imn Ab¨‡`i mn‡hvwMZvq GK wek ewnbx mg‡eZ K‡i ivnv AÂj †_‡K †ivgvb‡`i‡K weZwoZ K‡ib| bQi Be‡b gvi Iqvb bMixi D‡Ï‡k¨ ewnMZ n‡q jU-ZivR Avi aŸsmvZ¥K KvhKjvc Pvq[18]| G‡`i m¤ú‡K Kwe Avej Avjv Avj gvAvii x e‡jb :

يسوسون الأنام بغير عقل : فينفذ أمرهم ويقال ساسه.

Ô†Kvb Ávb- ew× Qvov̄B Iiv RbM‡Yi Dci kvmb- KZZ Pvq| G‡`i wb‡`k Rwi nq Ges ejv nq- GivB ivRbxwZwe`|Õ

Av›`vjm Z_v †¯ú‡bI G e¨wa we¯Íi jvf K‡i| G wQj †hb GK gnvgvix, hv AÂ‡ji ci AÂj DRvo K‡i‡Q| 30 dimL AvqZb AÂ‡ji gwjK †m‡R e‡m 4 Rb †jvK| Giv c‡Z¨‡KB wb‡R‡K Avgxi"j gwgbxb e‡j `vwe K‡i| d‡j GUv GK Pig nvm¨Ki welq‡q cwiYZ nq[19]| K‡Wvfvi wechq Avi AivRKZvi w`b¸‡jv‡Z DgvBqv Be‡b Avãi ingvb Be‡b wnkvg Be‡b Avãj ReŸvi Be‡b bv‡Qi D‡V `vovq Ges cvPxi wWwO‡q ivR cvmv‡` c‡ek K‡i mnvqZv Kvgbv Ki‡j K‡Wvfvi †Kvb GKRb Zv‡K e‡j: Avgvi Avk¼v n‡"Q, G wech‡q †Zvgvi Rxeb hv‡e| KviY, †mŠfvM¨ †Zvgv‡`i‡K Z¨vM K‡i‡Q| Rev‡e wZwb e‡jb, AvR Avgvi nv‡Z kc_ Ki| Kvj Avgv‡K nZ¨v Ki‡e[20]| †Kvb GKRb †mjRK kvmK µ‡mW nvgjv cwZ‡iv‡ai †Póv Pvjvb, wKš' wZwb †Kvb mvnvh¨ cvbwb| Z‡e Zv‡`i wd‡i Avmvi c‡_ mgvU gvix`b †cQb †_‡K nvgjv K‡i jÉb K‡i[21]| wb‡Ri Mw` nviv‡bvi Avk¼vq dv‡Zgx DwRi ÔkvIiÕ µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ gvLvgwL K‡i Ges Zv‡`i mvnvh¨- mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i| GUv K‡i GRb¨ hv‡Z wgki mjZvb bi"Ïxb gvng‡`i nv‡Z P‡j bv hvq|

G‡nb Af¨šixY Ø›Ø- msNv‡Zi Kvi‡Y evB‡ii `kgbiv †jvjc `wó †d‡j| Zviv Avkcv‡ki AÂ‡j c‡ek Ki‡Z m¶g nq| ZLb Zv‡`i‡K evav †`Iqvi †KD wQj bv| wnRix 351 mv‡ji NUbvejx m¤ú‡K ejv n‡q‡Q, †ivgvbiv ÔAvBb hvievÕ bM‡i Pov I nq Ges Zv AwaKvi K‡i †bq| †ivgvb ewnbxi AwabvqK Ô`vgv¯vKÕ kn‡ii gmjgvb‡`i‡K GKUv gmwR‡` mg‡eZ K‡i| hviv gmwR‡`i ewn‡i wQj Zv‡`i mKj‡K nZ¨v K‡i| AZtci hviv gmwR‡` Avkq wb‡qwQj, Zv‡`i‡K wb‡`k †`q †hb `‡K Lwk m‡i co‡Z| ZLb Zviv w`K we`K Ávbkb¨ n‡q Gw`K- †mw`K Q‡UvQwU

[14] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 11, côv 130|
[15] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv 610|
[16] cv¸³, LÛ 10, côv 449|
[17] cv¸³, LÛ 9, côv 413|
[18] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 9, côv 443|
[19] ZwiLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 9, côv 282|
[20] ZwiLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 9, côv 283|
[21] cv¸³, LÛ 10, côv 485|

K‡i| Zviv Rv‡b bv †Kvb w`‡K †h‡Z n‡e| `vgv¯vK ÔAvBb hvivevÕ bMix‡Z GKk w`b Ae¯vb K‡i| Avkcv‡ki A‡bK `M †m AwaKvi K‡i †bq[22]| GKB ermi †ivgvbiv nvje bMix AwaKvi K‡i †bq| mvBd‡ÏŠjv cwZ‡iv‡ai †Kvb c¯wZ MnY K‡iwb| d‡j Zv‡`i wbKU civRq eiY Ki‡Z nq| †ivgvbiv bMi AwaKvi K‡i wb‡q jVZivR Avi nZ¨vKvÊ Pvq| A‡bK‡K e›`x K‡i| wecj cwigvY ab-m¤ú` jU K‡i wb‡q hvq| Gme ab-m¤ú‡`i g‡a¨ mvBd‡ÏŠjvi m¤ú`I wQj| wQj Zvi A¯k¯ Ges Ab¨vb¨ ivR‡Kv‡li im` m¤viI[23]|

wnRix 353 mv‡j †ivgvbiv cbivq wd‡i Av‡m| Zviv ÔgnvBQvÕ bMi Ae‡iva K‡i iv‡L| bMievmx‡K nZ¨v K‡i| bM‡ii ewo- Ni Rwj‡q cwo‡q Zviv wd‡i hvq[24]|

wnRix 358 mv‡j †ivg mgvU wmwiqvq c‡ek K‡i| †KD Zv‡K evav †`qwb| †KD Zvi m‡½ jovBI K‡iwb| †m wÎ‡cvjx chš Q‡U †eovq| kni- e›`i Rwj‡q- cwo‡q †`q| AZtci †ngm bM‡i AvMgb K‡i| DcmvMixq AÂ‡j Mgb KiZ: jVZivR Pvq| kn‡ii ci kni aŸsm K‡i| ZLb nvje bMix‡Z mvBd`‡`Šjvi †Mvg ÔKviDBqvÕ Ae¯vb KiwQj| †m †ivgvb‡`i m‡½ Pw³e× nq[25]|

wnRix 539 mv‡j †ivgvbiv Avkcv‡ki wL÷vb‡`i mnvqZvq GšwKqv kni AwaKvi K‡i †bq| Zviv kn‡ii ewm›`v‡`i g‡a¨ bvix, wkï Ges e×‡`i‡K ewn®vi K‡i Ges heK Avi heZx‡`i‡K e›`x K‡i[26]|

G mgq cvkeZx †`k¸‡jvi cwZwµqv Kx wQj? wKQB bv| Zviv †Kvb D"P evP¨B K‡iwb| †hgb eZgvb Avgv‡`i Ae¯v, hLb BmivBj †h †Kvb Avie †`‡k nvgjv Pv‡"Q, A_P Ab¨vb¨ Avie †`k¸‡jv wb‡R‡`i‡K wb‡q e¨¯| †MvUv gmwjg D¤§vn m¤ú‡K Zv‡`i †Kvb D‡ØM- DrKÉv †bB| eZgv‡bi Ae¯v Av‡iv Ki"b| gwKb h³ivó ev b¨v‡Uv †Kvb gmwjg †`k Avµg Ki‡j Ab¨vb¨ gmwjg †`k Zv‡`i mg_b I mn‡hwMZv K‡i| Avi Kv‡di‡`i mn‡hwMZv K‡i I Zv‡`i wbKU mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i Bmjvgcšx I Bmjwg Av‡›`vjb Kgx‡`i `g‡bi Rb¨| AvR cvq mKj gmwjg kvmK‡`i fwgKv Ggwb| Zviv cvðv‡Z¨i Abmvix‡`i‡K †kô g‡b K‡i| Zv‡`i AvbM‡Z¨ cwZ‡hwMZv K‡i| g‡b K‡i mKj mL-kwš Avi m¤§vb kw³ Av‡gwiKv ev cvðv‡Z¨i nv‡ZB| cwZ‡ekx‡`i m‡½ Zviv mg‡SvZv Avi mnvqZv Ki‡Z e¨¯| m¤úK M‡o Zj‡Z Zviv DrKwÉZ| Gme kvmKiv wb‡R‡`i Rb¨ BwZnvm iPbv K‡i| wKš Zv‡`i †m BwZnvm AÜKvi BwZnvm| G BwZnvm Zv‡`i‡K ghv`v †`q bv| ghv`v †`q bv Zv‡`i‡KI, hv‡`i m¤ú‡K Zviv bxieZv Aej¤b K‡i|

[22] cv¸³, LÛ, 8 côv 538|

[23] Avj Kv‡gj, LÛ 8, côv 540|

[24] Avj Kv‡gj, LÛ 8, côv 552|

[25] Gi A_- †mB Zv‡`i‡K m‡hvM K‡i w`‡q‡Q Ges wb‡Ri c¶ †_‡K Zv‡`i‡K wbivcËv `vb K‡i‡Q|

[26] A Kv‡gj, LÛ 8, côv 603|

2. A_©bwZK wech‡qi wKQ bgbv

†Kvb †`‡ki ˆbwZK Ges ivR‰bwZK Ae¯'vq hLb Pig am †b‡g Av‡m, ZLb †m Rbc‡`i gvb‡li g‡b m¤ú` cÖvfZ Kivi cewË mwó nq, †R‡M D‡V m¤ú` mÂq Kivi GK DM evmbv| Avi G evmbv GK Pig i|c aviY K‡i| ïi" n‡q hvq ivóxq ab- fvÊvi †_‡K m¤ú` Avni‡Yi D¤§Z cwZ‡hwMZv Avi jVcvU| m¤ú` AvniY Kivi †jvf Rv‡M mK‡ji| †hb Zv GK AwZ †gvnwbq `jf e¯' Avi wK! gwó‡gq †jv‡Ki nv‡Z m¤ú` cÖvfZ n‡q c‡o| Giv nvjvj-nvivg‡gi avi av‡i bv| GgbwK BnKvj Avi ciKvj I e‡S bv| d‡j BnKv‡j I Zviv AwL`š e¨_ nq| ¶wZM¯' nq| Zv‡`i gwjKvbvq be-be ms‡hvRb N‡U; wKš Zv‡`i ewK Rxeb AwZewnZ nq wbZvš wh jZx Avi msKxYZvi ga¨ w`‡q| g‡b GK ivk `tL wb‡q Zv‡`i cvY evq wbewcZ nq| ms‡¶‡c Avie Rvnvb ev ZZxq wek bv‡g cwiwPZ AÂ‡j evievi G Kwnwbi cbivewË N‡U| GUv‡K ejv hvq †gvUv ZvRv weov‡ji Kwnwb| Giv RwZi m¤ú` jVcvU K‡i †`k‡K DRvo K‡i †Zv‡j, †hb Zv gmY mgZj fwg Avi wK! we‡eK Zv‡`i‡K wZi¯‹vi K‡i bv, gvbexq AbfwZI bv| Z‡e cemwi‡`i †P‡q eZgvbKv‡ji ab K‡eiv wKQUv e¨wZµg| eZgvb Kv‡ji abvX¨ e¨w³iv mwÂZ A_ mBm Avi gwKb e¨vsK¸‡jv‡Z cvPvi K‡i w`‡"Q|

gB¾‡Ïšjv eqvBnxi µxZ`vm Ges ZwK †`ni¶x me³Mxb Gi Rxe‡bwZnvm m¤ú‡K Rvbv hvq †h, wZwb A‡Xj m¤ú` †i‡L gviv hvb| Zvi cwiZ¨³ m¤ú‡`i g‡a¨ wQj j¶ j¶ `xbvi Ges gwY-gwYK¨ fwZ K‡qKUv wm›`K[1]| wgm‡i d‡Zgx Lwjdv‡`i DwRi Avdh wQ‡jb Av‡gbxq ewnbxi †mbva¨‡¶i cÎ| Zvi cwiZ¨³ m¤ú` m¤ú‡K Rvbv hvq †h, wZwb GK wecj cwigvY ¯Y- †iŠc¨, gwY-gwYK¨, gj¨evb †cvkvK- AvkvK, `vm-`vmx, Ak Avi mMwÜ †Q‡o hvb, hvi mwVK cwigvY GKgvÎ Avjøvn Qvov Avi †KD ej‡Z cvi‡e bv[2]|

Avqv`‡Ïšjv eqvBnx GKUv evMvb wbgvY Kivb, hv‡Z cwb wmÂ‡bi LiPmn e¨vq Kiv nq 50 j¶ w`invg[3]

DwRi Bebj divZ m¤ú‡K Rvbv hvq †h, gnvgj¨evb avZ wbwgZ PvgP Qvov wZwb Avnvh MnY Ki‡Zb bv| DwRi Beb Kvjm Gi `vm `vmxi msL¨v wQj 4 nvRvi| Zvi wbKU †hme gwY- gwYK¨ cvIqv hvq, Zvi gj¨ wQj 4 j¶ w`bvi| [4]

HwZnvwmK Be‡b KvQxi wnRix 480 mv‡j mjZvb gwjK kvn Gi Kb¨vi weev‡n c`Ë Dc‡XŠK‡bi eYbv w`‡Z wM‡q e‡jb : †m ermi gniig gv‡m mjZv‡bi Kb¨vi Dc‡XŠKb ivRavbx‡Z Avbv nq 130 wU D‡ói c‡ô †evSvB K‡i| †iv‡gi gnvgj¨evb Ô`xevRÕ e¯' Øviv Dó¸‡jv‡K mvRv‡bv nq| Gme Dc‡XŠK‡bi †ewkifvM wQj ¯Y-†iŠc¨ wbwgZ ˆZRmcÎ| GQvov 74 wU L"Pi‡K †`kxq ivRKxq †cvkvK cwi"Q` Øviv mw¾Z K‡i Zv‡`i c‡ôI enb K‡i Av‡iv Dc‡XŠKb mvgMx ivRavbx‡Z Avbv nq[5]

Gme weivU As‡Ki K_v keY K‡i aviYv Rb¥v‡Z cv‡i †h, †`‡ki gvb‡li Ae¯v fv‡jv wQj| wKš Avm‡j Zv bq| †`‡ki AwaKvsk gvbl AwZ K‡ó Rxeb KvUv‡Zv| K‡ii †evSv Zv‡`i Rxeb‡K `weIn K‡i ZjwQj| Z`cwi Zv‡`i Dci Pwc‡q †`qv nq †mbvewnbx| wnRix 331 mv‡ji NUbvejx cm‡½ Rvbv hvq †h, ZLb `e¨gj¨ GZUv ew× cvq, hvi d‡j gvbl KKi †L‡Z eva¨ nq| cwiYv‡g †`‡k gnvgwi †`Lv †`q|[6]

wnRix 361 mv‡ji NUbvejx cm‡½ Rvbv hvq †h, †`‡k cZviK †kwYi D™e N‡U| Giv wechq mwó K‡i| RbM‡Yi ab- m¤ú` AcniY K‡i Ges ewoNi Rwj‡q †`q| ewYR¨ †K›` Avj- KviL AÂ‡j Av¸b Rwj‡q QviLvi K‡i †`qv nq|[7] wnRix 376 mv‡ji NUbvejx m¤ú‡K Rvbv hvq †h, ZLb Biv‡K cY¨ gj¨ A¯vfweK ew× †c‡j AwaKvsk †jvK †`k †Q‡o P‡j hvq| wnRix 383, 397,

---

[1] Avj- we`vqv Iqvb bwnvqvn| LÛ 11, côv- 301|
[2] Avj- we`vqv Iqvb bwnvqvn| LÛ 12, côv- 202|
[3] Avj-gvmD`x t gi|Rqhvnvi, LÛ 2, côv 238|
[4] IqwKq¨vZj AvÕqvg, LÛ 7, côv 33|
[5] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ 12, côv 141|
[6] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ 6, côv 219|
[7] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ-8, côv 619|

416, 420 Ges 424 mv‡j I `e¨gj¨ A¯^vfveK e„w× cvq| G m‡½ cZ‡bi †kl Ges we‡chq mwóKvix‡`i msL¨vI †e‡o hvq|

wnRix 448 mv‡j I Pwi- WvKwZ Avi jU-Ziv‡Ri f‡q iv¯—vNvU Rbgvbekb¨ n‡q c‡o| d‡j cY¨-gj¨ A¯^vfveK e„w× cvq| gvbI gZ Rš‘ f¶Y Ki‡Z eva¨ nq| G m‡hv‡M e¨emvqxiv wbZ¨ c‡qvRbxq `e¨ mvgMx ¸`vg RvbZ K‡i Ges msKUKv‡j Zv we‡µqi Rb¨ evRv‡i Qv‡o| G mgq Kvq‡ivq R‰bK e¨w³ gvÎ 20 †KwR AvUvi wewbg‡q GKUv Mn µq K‡i| A_P BwZc~‡e MnwU µq Kiv nq 9kZ `xbvi g‡j¨| Avi GKUv wWg wewµ n‡Zv 1 `xbvi g‡j¨|[8] abx Avi AwfRvZ †kwYi we‡`k †_‡K cY¨ Avg `vbxi eni e„w× cvq| wgk‡ii Ab¨Zg cavb e¨emvqx Avddvb Be‡b mjvqgv‡bi gZ¨ n‡j kvmK AvLkx` Zvi cwiZ¨³ m¤ú` †_‡K 4 j¶ `xbvi MnY K‡ib| ZLb gvb‡li g‡L g‡L GKUv cev` evK¨ cPwjZ nq ;

من هلك فلسيف الدولة ما ملك.

Ô†KD gviv †M‡j Zvi cwiZ¨³ m¤ú` mvBd‡Ïšjv Z_v kvmK †MvôxiRb¨|Õ[9]

G mgq kvmK †kwYi †mbvewnbxi †jv‡Kiv RbM‡Yi m¤ú` wb‡q wQwbwgwb †L‡j we‡chq mwó K‡i| Giv Mv‡gi KIK‡`i Dci wbhvZb Pvjv‡Zv| Zv‡`i km¨ jU K‡i wb‡q †h‡Zv, wKš‘ evav †`qvi mvnm Kv‡iv n‡Zv bv| G mgq DwRi gnvjwexi Rb¨ wZb w`‡b 1 nvRvi `xbv‡ii dj µq Kiv nq| Zvi gRwj‡m Gme dj wQUv‡bv nq Ges GUv‡K gnv Kj¨vYKi I c‡Y¨i KvR e‡j g‡b Kiv nq|[10]

GB wQj kvmK †kwY DwRi Avi Igiv‡`i Ae¯v| G mgq Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB †h, gv‡jKx gvhnv‡ei wewkó dKxn KwR Avãj Iqvnnve ZvMjvex evM`v‡`i Rb¨ `tL K‡i evM`v` †Q‡o P‡j hvb| Zv‡K we`vq †`Iqvi Rb¨ hviv mg‡eZ nq, Zv‡`i‡K D‡Ïk¨ K‡i wZwb e‡jb : kK mÜ¨v `wU i"wUI hw` RU‡Zv Zvn‡j †Zvgv‡`i kn‡ii mgK¶ Awg Ab¨ †Kvb kni‡K we‡ePbv KiZvg bv| G m¤ú‡K wZwb GKUv KweZv iPbv K‡ib| Zv‡Z e‡jb : [11]

سلام على بغداد فى كل موطن وحق لها منى سلام مضاعف

فوالله ما فارقتها عن قلىً لها وأنى بشطى جانبيها لعارف

ولكنها ضاقت علىّ بأسرها ولم تكن الأرزاق فيها تساعف.

mvjvg evM`v` bMix‡K mKj †`k †_‡K|
Avgvi Kv‡Q Zvi Av‡iv AwZwi³ mvjvg cvIqvi AwaKvi Av‡Q|
†Lv`vi kc_, Awg Zv‡K Rwb bv weavq Z¨vM KiwQ bv|
Zvi `ÕZxi m¤ú‡K Awg fv‡jv K‡iB Rwb|
wKš‘ Zv Av`‡cB Avgvi cwZ msKxY n‡q D‡V‡Q|
†mLv‡b RxweKv †gv‡UB mnRj f¨ bq|
wZwb Av‡iv e‡jb : [12]

بغداد دارلاهل المال طيبة وللمفاليس دار الضنك والضيق

ظللت حيرانَ أمشى فى ازقّقتها كاننى مصحف فى بيت زندق

abx‡`i Rb¨ evM`v` PgrKvi evm¯vb|
Avi Mwie- wbt¯‡`i Rb¨ msKxYZvi ¯vb|
Zvi Awj‡Z- Mwj‡Z Awg †Nviv‡div K‡iwQ, we¯§qweó n‡q,
†hb Awg bw¯‡Ki N‡i KiAvb kixd|
Zvi m¤ú‡K Be‡b evmvg ÔhvLxivÕ M‡š’ e‡jb :

[8] Beb ZvMix ei`x; Avb bRgh hwniv, LÛ- 2, côv- 17|
[9] `nvj Bmjvg, LÛ- 2, côv-9|
[10] cv¸³, LÛ- 1, côv- 104|
[11] Iqwdq¨vZj AvÕBqvb, LÛ- 3, côv- 220|
[12] Iqwdq¨vZj AvBqvb, LÛ- 3, côv-220|

Aewkó gvbl wQj †hb, aviYv- Kíbvi Abmvix‡`i wkKvi| Avive mvwn‡Z¨i KvwZgvb ci“l e¨w³Z cwÊZ Ave Avjxi Ae¯v †kvPbxq n‡q `vov‡j wZwb e¨w³MZ cvVvMv‡ii gj¨evb Mš iwR weµq Ki‡Z eva¨ nb| wZwb wm×všÍ †bb †h, Gme eB- c¯K weµq K‡i wZwb Av›`jwmqv Z_v †¯ú‡b P‡j hv‡eb| Gme M‡šii g‡a¨ ÔRvgnviv Ô M‡šii GKwU Kwc I wQj| eBwU weµq Ki‡Z Zvi †ek Kó nw”Qj| kixd gi-ZvRv bv‡g R‰bK weL¨vZ e¨w³ eBwU µq K‡ib| eBwU‡Z Ave Ai wb‡Ri nv‡Z bx‡Pi KweZwU †jLv wQj :

أنست بها عشرين حولا وبعتها فقد طال وجدى بعدها وحنينى

وما كان ظنى أننى سأبيعها ولو خلدتنى فى السجون ديونى

ولكن لضعف افتقار وصبية صغار عليهم تستهل جفونى

-`xN KwoUv ermi Zvi m‡½ KwU‡q GLb Zv weµq Ki‡Z n‡”Q
Zvi m‡½ Avgvi wQj `xN fv‡jvevmv, Avi Zvic‡i Kvbv,
Zv weµq Ki‡Z n‡e Ggb aviYv Avgvi wQj bv KL‡bv,
hw` I FY Avgv‡K mvivRxeb KvivMv‡i e›`x K‡i iv‡L|
wKš `ejZv, `wi` Avi wkï‡`i KvivY
Z”Q Zv‡`i Kv‡Q, ¶Y Avgvi gvb!

AZxZ Avi eZgv‡bi g‡a¨ G wg‡ji Rb¨ gvbl AevK n‡Z cv‡i, wKš †mLv‡b I GKUv ¯úó cv_K¨ †`Lv hvq| Avi Zv GB †h, AZx‡Zi †Kvb †Kvb kvmK m‡Z¨i w`‡K wd‡i Avm‡Zv| hLb Zv‡`i‡K ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`qv n‡Zv, hLb Dc‡`k †`qv n‡Zv| Avi GLb? Dc‡`k Avi cPvi Zv‡`i †KvbB Kv‡R Av‡m bv, †KvbB Kj¨vY e‡q Av‡b bv| BwZnvm Mš Ô Avj we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvÔq ejv n‡q‡Q; GK ïµevi cwm× Iqv‡qh Bebj Bev`x gRwj‡m e‡m K_v ejwQ‡jb| †mjRK ev`kvn mjZvb gvmE`I †m gRwj‡m Dcw¯Z wQ‡jb| wZwb RbM‡Yi µq- weµq Ab¨vqfv‡e Ki Av‡ivc K‡ib| ZLb Bebj Bev`x ej‡jb, †n mjZvb, Avcwb Lwk n‡q MwqKv‡`i Ki nvm K‡ib, Zv‡`i K‡ii cwigvY gmjgvb RbM‡Yi Dci Av‡iwcZ K‡ii †P‡q Kg| Avcwb Avgv‡K GKRb MwqKv `vb Ki“b, hvi cwZ Avcwb mšó, Avi Avcbvi cwZ Avjvni wbqvg‡Zi ïKwiqv ¯i|c G Ki nvm Ki“b| mjZvb nv‡Zi Bw½‡Z ej‡jb n¨v Awg Zv Kie| RbMY wPrKvi K‡i Zvi Rb¨ †`vqv K‡i| [13]

G NUbv wK Avgv‡`i‡K †m K_v ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`q bv †h, AvRKvj kvmK †kwY MvqK-MwqKv‡`i cwZ †Kgb Kcv-ewó eIY Ki‡Q| Avi GUv Ki‡Q Ab¨vqfv‡e RbM‡Yi m¤ú` f¶Y Kivi Rb¨| AZtci G m¤ú` P‡j hv‡e Avjvni `kgb‡`i nv‡Z| A_P Avgiv †`L‡Z cw”Q †h, RbMY AwZ K‡ó w`b ¸Rivb Ki‡Q|

A_‰bwZK wechq Pi‡g †cŠ‡Q, hLb ivó Rvgvb‡Zi weavb ceZb K‡i| Avi Zv n‡”Q †Kvb e¨w³‡K †Kvb kni ev AÂj †_‡K wbawiZ cwigvY U¨v· Av`vq K‡i miKv‡ii wbKU AwMg Rgv †`‡e| Gfv‡e mwÂZ Avi cwi‡kvwaZ U¨v‡·i g‡a¨ GKUv e¨eavb _v‡K| Rwg`vi e¨w³ U¨v· msM‡ni `wqZ cvjb Ki‡e ¶gZv c‡qvM Øviv| Avevi KL‡bv KL‡bv ¶gZv c‡qvM QvovB G KvR Ki‡e| Av`vqKZ U¨v‡·i hveZxq wnmvecÎ ivLv nq miKv‡ii cYxZ bxwZgvjv Abhvqx| Aek¨ GUv ¯vfweK †h, Gme †¶‡Î Rwgb`vi e¨w³ AvcvY †Póv K‡i, KIK‡`i wbKU †_‡K m¤ve¨ m‡ev©P cwigvY U¨v· Av`vq Kivi| GRb¨ hw` †cvovgwU bxwZ MnY Ki‡Z nq ZeI Zv Ki‡e| Zv hw` KIK RbZvi mva¨vZxZ nq, ZeI Ki‡e| Gfv‡e †m Av`vq Ki‡e m‡ev©P cwigvY, wKš miKv‡ii wbKU Rgv †`‡e m¤ve¨ mewbæ cwigvY| d‡j mswkó e¨w³i jvf eû¸Y ew× cvq| HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi cYxZ ÔZvixLj KvwgjÔ M‡š Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB; Ave Avjx Be‡b dvRj `Ôj¶ `xbv‡ii wewbg‡q Iqv‡mZ AÂ‡ji `wqZ MnY K‡ib Avi Ave mvC` mvei Bebj gRvddi `wqZ MnY K‡ib emiv AÂ‡ji| [14] eqvBnx kvmKiv †mbvevwnbxi Rb¨ RvqMxi`vix c_vi ceZb Ki‡j e¨vcviUv Av‡iv Pi‡g †cŠ‡Q| Zviv mvgwiK ewnbxi †jvKRb‡K ivóxq †KvlvMvi †_‡K †eZb- fvZv bv w`‡q fwg `vb K‡ib| †mbvewnbxi †jv‡Kiv GUv‡K Zv‡`i †mevi wewbg‡qi †P‡q †ewk g‡b Kij| Avi GUv ¯vfweK †h, †mbvewnbxi †jv‡Kiv PvIev‡` ceË n‡e bv| eis Zv‡`i Kv‡Q PvIev` Kivi †jvK _vK‡e| fwgi Drcv`Z dm‡j

[13] `nvj Bmjvg, LÛ- 1, côv-118|
[14] Avj- Kv‡gj, LÛ- 10, côv-8|

Giv mšó bv n‡j kw³ c‡qv‡M fwg Ab¨iv `Lj K‡i †b‡e| d‡j Amnvq KlK Zvi fwg nviv‡Z eva¨ n‡e| Avi Pvlv-ev`-†hvM¨ fwg, cwZZ fwg‡Z cwiYZ n‡e| †KD fwg‡Z †Kvb KvR Ki‡e bv| hvi djk"wZ‡Z Drcv`b gvivZ¥Kfv‡e nvm cv‡e|[15] Zviv Av‡iv GKwU KrwmZ wbqg ceZb K‡i|

G wbqgI cewZZ nq eqvBnx kvm‡Ki kvmbvg‡j| wnRix 350 mv‡j Avej AveŸvm Be‡b Avãjvn Be‡b Avej kvIqwie ewlK `Ö j¶ w`inv‡gi wewbg‡q KwR ev wePvicwZi c` MnY K‡ib| wZwb c_g e¨w³ whwb A‡_i wewbg‡q wePvi‡Ki `wqZ MnY K‡ib| BwZc‡e Ggb wbqg wQj bv| wKš AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Avj-gZx wjjvn G wbqg †g‡b wb‡Z cv‡ibwb| d‡j wZwb GB KwR‡K wePvivj‡q c‡e‡ki AbgwZ †`bwb| GB KwR hLb Rvgvb‡Zi Øvi Db¥³ K‡ib, ZLb evM`v‡` wnmve wefvM Ges cwjk wefv‡MI G wbqg cewZZ nq|[16] Avi Gme n‡"Q mvgwRK weKwZ Ges iv‡ói `ejZvi Ab¨Zg cavb KviY| HwZnwmK Be‡b Lj`‡bi wbKU G welqwUi fqvenZv ¯úó wQj| ZvB‡Zv wZwb Avj-gKwÏgvq e‡jb : Rvbv DwPZ †h, RbM‡Yi Dci A_‰bwZK †kvlY- wbhvZb Pvjv‡bv n‡j Zv‡`i m¤ú` DcvR‡bi ¯únv bm¨vr n‡q hvq| Avi hLb Zv‡`i ¯únv bm¨vr n‡q hvq, ZLb RbMY A_Kix KgKv‡Ê kgwegL n‡q c‡o ZLbB evRv‡i g›`v †`Lv †`q| †`‡ki ewm›`viv n‡q D‡V KgwegL Ges DRvo n‡q hvq bMi- e›`i Avi Rbc`|[17] ¸i"ZcY G wel‡q Be‡b Lj`b Av‡iv e‡jb : †Kvb wewbgq e¨wZ‡i‡K m¤ú‡`i gwj‡Ki nvZ †_‡K m¤ú` wb‡q †bqv ev †Kvb KviY Qvov Kv‡iv m¤ú` n¯MZ Kiv Rjg e‡j †h K_vUv cPwjZ Av‡Q, †Kej Zv‡KB Rjg- †kvlY e‡j g‡b Ki‡e bv, eis Rjg Av‡iv e¨vcK A_ ÁvcK| †Kvb AwaKvi Qvov hviv m¤ú` AvniY K‡i Zviv Rwjg| hviv m¤ú‡` Ab¨vq n¯‡¶c K‡i, Zviv Rwjg Ges hviv gvb‡li b¨vh¨ AwaKvi †_‡K Zv‡`i‡K ewÂZ K‡i, ZvivI Rwjg| gwjKvbv niYKvixivI mvaviYZ: Rwjg| Avi Gme wKQi Lviv c cwZwµqv c‡o iv‡ói Dci mvgwRK weKwZi AvKv‡i|[18] wZwb Av‡iv e‡jb, †hb wZwb eZgvb Kv‡ji ev¯e Ae¯v m¤ú‡K K_v ej‡Qb : mgvR Avi iv‡ói weKwZi †¶‡Î Gi †P‡qI eo Rjg n‡"Q RbM‡Yi nv‡Z hv Av‡Q, me †P‡q Z"Q g‡j¨ Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K †mme µq Kiv| AZtci AwZ Pov g‡j¨ Zv‡`i Dci gjab Pvcv‡bv †Rvi- Rei`w¯ K‡i wQbZvB‡qi AvKv‡i|[19]

†hme ¸i"ZcY Kvi‡Y ivó RbM‡Yi m¤ú` AvniY K‡i, Zvi m² ZË we‡k-lY K‡i mgvR ZwËK Be‡b Lj`b e‡jb : Rvbv DwPZ †h, Gm‡ei GKgvÎ KviY n‡"Q ivó Avi kvmb- KZc‡¶i †ewk †ewk m¤ú` AvniY Kivi †jvf| Gi d‡j Zv‡`i mvg‡b wejv‡mi Øvi Db¥³ nq| d‡j Zv‡`i e¨q ew× cvq| GUv †iva Kivi Rb¨ cPwjZ AvBb h‡_ó bq| d‡j Zviv Ki Av‡iv‡ci cwiwa Av‡iv m¤úmwiZ K‡i| Gi d‡j Aek¨¤vexi/‡c wejvm Avi †RŠjm ew× cvq, ew× cvq Ki Avi U¨v‡· i enil| RbM‡Yi m¤ú‡`i cwZ c‡qvRb GgbB Zxe n‡q †`Lv †`q, hvi d‡j m¤ú` mÂ‡qi mxgv wbwðý n‡q hvq, `i n‡q hvq Zvi wbqg-bxwZI|[20]

---

[15] mvgwiwK cÎ A BRwZnv` c_g msL¨v `óe¨| ˆei"Z †_‡K cKwkZ GB mvgwqK c‡Î eqvBwn kvmK‡`i kvmbvg‡j †mbvewnbx‡K RvqMxi `vb m¤ú‡K `xN Av‡jvPbv Kiv n‡q‡Q|

[16] Avj- Kv‡gj, LÛ-8, côv-536|

[17] Avj gKwÏgv, LÛ-2, côv-741|

[18] Avj gKwÏgv, LÛ-2, côv-743|

[19] Avj-gKwÏgv, LÛ-2 côv- 746| Avi‡ei mgvRZwšK †`k¸‡jv RbM‡Yi wbKU †_‡K me wbgg‡j¨ Mg, Zjv dj BZ¨w` cY¨ µq KiZt cbivq Zv‡`i ev Ab¨ iv‡ói wbKU D"P g‡j¨ weµq K‡i| Gfv‡eB Zviv ˆe‡`wkK g`v ARb K‡i| Gfv‡e K‡Vvi kg Av`vq Ki‡Z Zviv m¶g n‡e| d‡j Mg Avi Zjvi Drcv`b nvm cvq| Be‡b Lvj`‡bi G Z‡Ëi Av‡jv‡K Avie mgvRZwšK †`k¸‡jvi KgKvÛ gj¨vqb Kiv †h‡Z cv‡i|

[20] Avj-gKwÏgv, LÛ-2, côv 748|

3. Av‡jg mgvR I ivRbxwZ

ivR‰bwZK Awš—iZv, A_©‰bwZK g›`v Avi iv‡dRx m¤ú`v‡qi D™¢‡ei cwi‡e‡ki g‡a¨ I Avnjm mbvni Av‡jg mgvR Bj‡gi cPvi- cmvi Avi QvÎ‡`i `xÿv `v‡b AUj- AwePj wQ‡jb| nw`m, wdKvn Ges Awfavb wel‡qi Drmvnx QvÎ‡`i Dcw¯wZ‡Z ZLbKvi w`‡b gmwR`¸‡jv cwicY _vK‡Zv| ZLb wPwKrmv weÁvb, KwiMwi Ávb Avi †R¨vwZwe©`¨v Pig DrKl jvf K‡i| Gfv‡e mvVK avivq Áv‡bi jb nq| Zv wU‡K _v‡K m›`i fv‡e| †K‡U hvq kZvãxi ci kZvãx| cwZcwjZ nq AwcZ `wqZ| MVb Kiv nq RbmvavI‡Yi gb-gvbwmKZv Avi Le Kiv nq kvmK †kwYi `¤- AnwgKv|[1]

Avm‡j ivR‰bwZK cwiw¯wZ Avi ewׇeË Ae¯vi g‡a¨ weivU cv_©K¨ i‡q‡Q| G h‡M Avgiv †hgb Av‡jg mgv‡Ri cvPh cZ¨¶ Kwi, †Zgwb cZ¨¶ Kwi Drcv`b †¶‡Î I cvPh| e¨vcviUv wK ¯vfweK, bv-wK ivR‰bwZK Awš—iZv Áv‡bi †¶‡Î †Kvb cfve †d‡j bv?

Avm‡j wKš ivR‰bwZK Awš—iZv- `ejZv Ávb PPvi †¶‡Î cfve †d‡j| Z‡e †mLv‡b Áv‡bi PPv Ae¨vnZ _vKvi †¶‡Î wKQ KviY KvR K‡i‡Q| †mme Kvi‡Yi Ab¨Zg n‡”Q :

1. Z`vbxšb Kv‡j gmwjg †`k¸‡jvi mxgvš GjvKv wQj Db¥³| d‡j Av‡jg mgvR GK AÂj †_‡K Ab¨ AÂ‡j MgbvMgb Ki‡Zb| Zviv wb‡RivI DcKZ n‡Zb Avi Ab¨‡`i I DcKvi mvab Ki‡Zb| †Kvb †`‡k Mgb- wbMg‡bi Rb¨ wfmvi †Kvb c‡qvRb n‡Zv bv| ZLb Zv‡`i wbKU †MvUv wek `ÔfvtM wef³ wQj : `vi“j Bmjvg Avi `vi“j nvie| A_P †`k wQj A‡bK Avi wfb wfb|

2. Gme ¶`ª ¶`ª ivó Ab¨vb¨ †`‡ki m‡½ L¨wZ Avi cwZ‡hwMZvi Rb¨ DrmK wQj| mKj †`‡ki kvmK- mjZvb AvMnx wQ‡jb †h, Zvi ivR `ievi †ewk †ewk Av‡jg, mwnwZ¨K ev wPwKrm‡Ki mgv‡ek NUK, hv‡`i‡K wb‡q Zviv Me Ki‡Z cv‡ib| hw`I AwaKvsk dKxn Avi gnwÏm †Kvb iKg fq- fxwZ Avi †jvf jvjmv ev Kv‡iv Drmvn QvovB wb‡Riv Ávb we¯vi Ki‡Zb| GRb¨ Zviv Kv‡iv mnvqZvi A‡c¶vq _vK‡Zb bv|

3. kvmK†kYx Av‡jg mgv‡Ri †cQ‡b jvM‡Zb bv| Zviv Zv‡`i‡K wbR wbR Ae¯vq †Q‡o w`‡Zb| Av‡jg mgv‡Ri c¶ †_‡K kvmK †kwYi Rb¨ †Kvb iKg k¼v ev ûgwK wQj bv| d‡j Zviv Av‡jg mgvR‡K Zv‡`i Ae¯vq †Q‡o w`‡Zb| eis †Kvb †Kvb ZwK †mbva¨¶ Av‡jg mgvR‡K k×v Ki‡Zb| hw`I AKvi‡Y i³cvZ Ki‡Z Zviv fq Ki‡Zb bv|

Gme wKQi †P‡q ¸i“ZcY wQj GB †h, Gme gnvb Av‡jg‡`i Øviv Avjvn ZvAvjv Zvi `x‡bi †ndvRZ K‡ib| Gme gnvb Av‡jg‡`i m¤ú‡K bgbv ¯i/c Avgiv wKQ Av‡jvPbv Kie| Ávb we¯v‡i Avjvn ZvAvi mšwó ARb Qvov Zv‡`i Ab¨ †Kvb j¶¨ ev D‡Ïk¨ wQj bv|

wnRix PZ_© kZ‡Ki K‡qKRb eo eo Av‡jg -

- Be‡b Lhvqgv gnv¤§` Be‡b BmnvK|
- kvi‡ûm mbvn M‡šI iPwqZv ûmvBb Be‡b gvmD` Avj- dviiv Avj- evMvex| (gZ¨ 516 wnRix)
- dKxn Ave eKi Bebj gbwhi|
- HwZnwmK Be‡b Rwii Zvevix|

G h‡Mi K‡qKRb gkûi Av‡jg -

- nv`x‡m i gkûi wKZve mbv‡b Ave `vE‡`i evL¨v`vZv Ave mjvBgvb Avj- LvËvex Avj- e¯x (gZ¨ 349 wn:)|
- cL¨vZ nwdR I gRZwn` ÔAv-Avb Iqv IqvZ ZvKvmxgÕ M‡šI iPwqZv Be‡b nveŸvb Avj- e¯x (gZ¨ 354 wn:)|
- cL¨vZ Zvdmxiwe` gnvb nwdR ÔAvj- RviûIqvZ ZvÕ`xjÕ M‡šI iPwqZv Avãi ingvb Be‡b nwZg Avi ivhx (gZ¨ 327 wnRix)|
- nv¤jx gRnv‡ei eo dKxn, Av‡jg, hvn` Ges Iqv‡qh Ave gnv¤§` Avj-evievnvix| we`AvZcšx Avi cvcvPv‡ii Abmvix‡`i wei“‡× wZwb wQ‡jb K‡Vvi|[2]

---

[1] gnv¤§` Avj- Mvhx t Avgiv wKfv‡e Bmjvg eSv‡ev, côv- 104|

[2] Kvi‡gZv †dKv Ges iv¯vq nvRx‡`i Dci Zv‡`i nvgjv m¤ú‡K Rvb‡Z †c‡i wZwb e‡jb t †n RwZ, Lvjdvi hw` j¶ j¶ UvKv Øviv mnvqZv Kiv `iKvi nq, Z‡e Awg Zv Ki‡Z c¯Z| (K_vUv wZwb cvPevi e‡jb| wKš iv‡óvi †m ¶gZv wQj bv|)

- Bgvg Avng` Be‡b nv¤‡ji gRnv‡e wdKv‡ni wKZve ÔAvj-gLZvQviÕ M‡ši iPwqZv Igi Be‡b ûmvBb Avj-LviKx| wZwb wQ‡jb wdKvn kv‡¯¿i Ab¨Zg kxl©¯’vbxq e¨w³Z| evM`v‡` Ab¨vq AbvPvi ew× †c‡j Ges mvnvev‡q †Kivg‡K Mvjg›` †`qv ïi“ n‡j wZwb evM`v` †_‡K wnRiZ K‡i Ab¨Î Mgb K‡ib|[3]
- gnvb nwdR mgv‡jvPbv we I‡q ÔAvj-KwgjÕ M‡ši iPwqZv Ave Avng` Be‡b Av`x|
- Ave Avãjvn Av- nv‡Kg bxkvcix|
- kv‡dwq gvhnv‡ei gnvb dKxn Ave nv‡g` Avj- BmdvivBbx|
- Bgvgj nviv-gvB‡bi wcZv, wdKvn, Emj Ges mwnZ¨ we I‡qi Bgvg Ave gnv¤§` Avj RqvBbx|
- Beb mivBR kv‡dwq|
- gv‡jKx gvRnv‡ei Bebj nvÏv` Avj- gvM‡iex| wZwb DevB`x m¤ú`v‡qi m‡½ gbvhviv K‡ib| Zv‡`i cZv‡c fxZ nbwb|
- ivó kvmb I ivR¨ cwiPvjbv we I‡q weL¨vZ Mš Avj- AvnKvgm mjZvwbqv M‡ši c‡YZv Avej nvmvb Avj gvIqv`x| wdKvn we I‡q Zvi Avj- nvex Mš I cwm×|
- Bj‡g nv`x‡m h‡Mi Bgvg nv‡dR `v‡i KZbx|
- KwR Avjx Be‡b Avãj Avhxh Avj- RiRvbx|
- AvkAvix gvRnv‡ei kxl©¯’vbxq gZvKwjg KwR Ave eKi Avj- ZwKjvbx|
- nv¤jx gRnv‡ei Ab¨Zg cavb Av‡jg Be‡b evËv bv‡g cwiwPZ Avãjvn Be‡b gnv¤§` Avj- AvKevix| fv‡jv Kv‡Ri wb‡`k Avi g›` Kv‡R wb‡I‡a wZwb wQ‡jb L¨vZ|
- Zwi‡L evM`v` M‡ši iPwqZv HwZnvwmK LwZe evM`v`x|
- nw`m kv‡¯¿i L¨vZbvgv e¨w³Z Bgvg evqnvKx|

---

[3] Be‡b Kvmxi t Av- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11, 228|

mwnZ¨ I Aw¯ÍZ¡ wel‡q c¨ÊZ‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb-

- KiAvb gRx‡`i Aw¯ÍZ¡ MÖš' ôgvÔAvwbj KiAvbÕ Gi c‡YZv AvhhRvR|
- Ave mvC` Avj- mvqivdx|
- Beb LIqvBn|
- Ave Avjx Avj- Kvj|

cL¨vZ Kwe I mvwnwZ¨K‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb-

Kwe Avj gZvbveŸx, Bebj Avgx`, Qv‡ne Be‡b AveŸv` Ges Ave BmnvK AvQ-Qvex|

AsK I wPwKrmv kv‡¯¿ cwm× e¨w³Z-

- Avj-wei"bx| AsK kv‡¯¿ Bwb wQ‡jb L¨vZbvgv e¨w³Z|
- wPwKrmv weÁvbx iwR|
- AsK kv‡¯¿i wewkó e¨w³Z Avej IqvdvAvj- ehRvbx|
- Bebj evBZvi| Mn- b¶‡Î ch‡e¶Y welq Zvi †ek `¶Zv wQj| wZwb wQ‡jb b¶Î cRwi| c‡i Bmjvg MnY K‡ib e‡j Kw_Z Av‡Q| GUv n‡"Q Av‡jg‡`i `xN ZwjKvi ga¨ †_‡K GKUv gvÎ bMY¨ Ask|

BwZnvm Avi Rxebx MÖš' Aa¨qb Ki‡j Rvbv hv‡e †h, gmwjg we‡ki w`‡K w`‡K nvRvi nvRvi Av‡jg- Djvgv Qwo‡q wQ‡jb| Zviv Aa¨qb Avi Aa¨vcbvi Kv‡R wb‡qwRZ _vK‡Zb| m‡›`n †bB †h, Gi d‡j `xb Bmjv‡gi †ndvRZ n‡q‡Q| †ndvRZ n‡q‡Q gmwjg D¤§vi I| G‡Z wecj msL¨K Av‡jg - Djvgvi Dcw¯’wZ BwZevPK cfve †d‡j‡Q| Gi d‡j gmjgvb‡`i `ejZvi †evSv jvNe n‡q‡Q| wKš' †h e¨w³ ivR‰bwZK cZ‡bi cwZ j¶¨ Ki‡e Ges Av‡jg mgv‡Ri Rxebx Aa¨qb Ki‡e †m Abaveb Ki‡e †h, †mLv‡b `ÕwU wew"Qb RMr| A_P kvmb KZc‡¶i nv‡Z Zviv †Kvb Kó †c‡j Av‡jg mgv‡Ri nv‡ZB Zviv gw³i A‡c¶vq cni ¸Y‡Zv|

Avjvn ZvAvjvi evYx :

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آَمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللهَّ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ (النساء: 59)

Ò†n Bgvb`viMY! †Zvgiv AvbMZ¨ Ki Avjvn ZvAvjvi, AvbMZ¨ Ki ivm‡ji Ges †Zvgv‡`i g‡a¨ Djj Avgi Gi|Ó (miv wbmv : 59)|

G Avqv‡Z Av‡jg mgvRB D‡Ïk¨| gdvmwmiMb e‡jb : Djj Avgi A_ Av‡jg mgvR Ges kvmK †kwY| Z‡e †Kvb wec`vc‡` Zv‡`i wbKU wd‡i Avmvi wk¶v Zviv †Kb RbMY‡K †`b bv|

hw`I wKQ wKQ Av‡jg Dc‡`k Avi fv‡jv Kv‡Ri wb‡`k Ges g› Kv‡R wb‡l‡ai †¶‡Î BwZevPK fwgKv cvjb K‡ib| wKš' wecj msL¨K Av‡j‡gi Zjbvq Zv‡`i msL¨v Kg| Av‡jg mgv‡Ri Ae¯'v eYbv cm‡½ kvqL ikx` †iRv e‡jb . AveŸvmxq kvmK‡`i kvmbvg‡j †K›`xq kvmb e¨e¯'v m`p nq| Avi Djvgv‡q `xb Zv Ae¨vnZ iv‡Lb| A_P eb DgvBqv‡`i kvmbvgj Ges AveŸvmxq‡`i kvmbvg‡ji c_g w`K chš' AZxZ Kv‡ji Av‡jg mgvR kvmK †kwY‡K Pigfv‡e cZ¨vL¨vb Ki‡Zb|[4]

wKQ wKQ Av‡jg Avi QvÎ‡`i e³e¨ wQj GiKg : ¶gZv‡K †K›` K‡i ivR‰bwZK Ø›Ø-msNvZ, wece, ivR‰bwZK Kv`v †Qvov Qwo Avi †drbv-dvmv‡` Rov‡bv †_‡K Avgiv `‡i _wK| Bmjvg‡K fv‡jvev‡m Ggb RwZi jvjb Avi Ávb we¯Ív‡i Avgiv wb‡qwRZ _wK hv‡Z Ávb wbwðý n‡q bv hvq| m‡›`n †bB †h, GUv GKUv gnvb j¶¨| GUv †h weivU KvR Zv‡ZI †Kvb m‡›`n †bB| G Kv‡R wb‡qwRZ n‡Z nq wbweó g‡b| wKš' †h RwZUvi jvjb Kiv n‡"Q, weKwZi ms‡kvab Avi D¤§vi †bZ‡Zi †¶‡Î, Zv‡`i‡Zv GKUv BwZevPK fwgKv _vK‡Z n‡e|

AwaKvsk we`¨v_x †m msKxY Ae¯vq wbcwZZ n‡q‡Q| A_ev kvmK †kwYi c¶ †_‡K Zv‡`i Rb¨ †h QK G‡K †`qv n‡q‡Q, Zv nq‡Zv Zv‡`i wecj Rb‡Mvôx †_‡K wew"Qb n‡q ¶` c‡Kv‡ôi Rxeb hvc‡bi KviY n‡Z cv‡i| A_ev ZvmvE‡di cwZ S‡K covi KviY n‡Z cv‡i| wKš' GiciI GKUv ck Aewkó †_‡K hvq; †MvUv RwZ hLb wdZbv dvmv` Avi wec`vc‡`i NbNUvq AvKÉ wbgw¾Z,,†e`AvZcšx Avi kviqZ we‡ivax‡`i hLb †`v`Ê cZvc, ivR‰bwZK Avi A_‰bwZK wechq hLb m‡n¨i mxgv AwZµg K‡i hvq, ZLb Av‡jg mgvR ev Bj‡g Øx‡bi wk¶v_xiv Kxi|‡c wbwðš

---

[4] Avj- gvbvi mvgwqK cÎ, PZ_ el, msL¨v 204|

Rxeb hvcb Ki‡Z cv‡i? G mqjve †iv‡a Av‡jg mgvR Kxfv‡e nvZ- cv ¸wU‡q e‡m _vK‡Z cv‡i? AbvPvi Avi Akvjxjxlvi mqjve †iv‡a †Kb Zv‡`i KvhKi fwgKv _vK‡e bv? Avgv‡`i ¯xKvi bv K‡i Dcvq †bB †h, gmwjg D¤§vi `ejZv Avi AatcZ‡bi Ab¨Zg cavb KviY n‡”Q D¤§vi †bZZ †_‡K Av‡jg mgv‡Ri `‡i m‡i _vKv| Zv‡`i kvmb Kvh †_‡K `‡i m‡i _vKvI Gi GKUv eo KviY| ¶gZv Avi kvmb Kvh †_‡K Av‡jg mgv‡Ri `‡i m‡i _vKvi wPšvUvB GKUv fj wPšv| Avi G fj wPšvUvB eZgv‡b e¨vcKZv jvf K‡i‡Q| gmwjg mgv‡R Ggb wKQ Djvgv‡q iveŸvbx Av‡Qb, hviv D¤§‡Zi Ziweq‡Zi `wqZ cvjb K‡ib Avi ivRbxwZ †_‡K `‡i m‡i _vKvi Kvi‡Y G‡`i‡K mgv‡R DËg e¨w³ e‡j g‡b Kiv nq|[5] G‡`i‡K mgv‡Ri DËg e¨w³ g‡b KivUvB GKUv eo wec`| Avi G eo wec`UvB †P‡c e‡m‡Q gmwjg mgv‡R| gmwjg mgv‡Ri GUvB eo `ejZv| †Kvb gmjgvb wK KvD‡K ivm‡j Kwig mvjøvjøvû AvBwn Iqvmvjøv‡gi †P‡q eo Av‡jg Ges eo gËvKx g‡b Ki‡Z cv‡i? A_P e`i, Iû`, L›`K, BZ¨w` eo eo h‡× wZwb wb‡R gmwjg ewnbxi †bZZ w`‡q‡Qb|[62]

G Ae¯vi eYbv cm‡½ Bgvg Be‡b ZvBwgqv in. e‡jb . mZ¨vkqx ivRbxwZi Rb¨ dKxn‡`i chvß Ávb bv _vKvi Kvi‡YB gmwjg mgv‡R `ejZv Avi wew”QbZv †`Lv w`‡q‡Q e‡j ejv n‡q _v‡K; kwiqZ Avi ivRbxwZ `kgb‡K AvnŸvb Rvbvq kwiq‡Zi w`‡K| Avi `kgb AvnŸvb Rvbvq ïa ivRbxwZi w`‡K| Avi Gi KviY n‡”Q mbvn eSvi e¨vcv‡i G‡`i `ejZv, A¶gZv|[63]

R‰bK Avie Kwe Zvi KweZvq Av‡jg mgvR Avi ew×Rxex Ges mwnwZ¨K †kwYi ivRbxwZ †_‡K `‡i _vKvi wPÎ A¼b K‡i‡Qb| cvIvY- Rwjg ZwK‡`i `qvi bx‡P Kxfv‡e Zviv Lwjdv‡`i‡K †Q‡o w`‡q‡Q, wZwb ZviI wPÎ A¼b K‡ib| e¨vKi‡Yi weZ‡K ceË g°vi GKwU `j‡K j¶¨ K‡i Kwe e‡jb . [64]

اما تستحون الله يا معدن النحو شغلتم بذا والناس فى اعظم الشغل

أمامكم أضحى قتيلا مجندلا وقد أصبح الإسلام مفترق الشمل

وأنتم على الأشعار والنحو عكّفاً تصيحون بالأصوات في أحسن السبل

†n e¨vKi‡Yi Lwb †Zvgiv wK fq Kibv Avjøvn †K?
†Zvgiv‡Zv GUv wb‡qB e¨¯, Avi †jv‡Kiv e¨¯ eo Kv‡R|
†Zvgv‡`i Bgvg wbnZ n‡”Q wbggfv‡e, Bmjvg `wo‡q‡Q µwš Kv‡j|
Avi †Zvgiv wKbv KweZv Avi e¨vKiY wb‡q e¨¯|
PgrKvi mo‡K †Zvgiv wPrKvi R‡o w`‡qQ|

me‡P‡q eo wec` wQj GB †h, wePvi wefvM wQj GKUv ¯vaxb ms¯v, miKv‡ii cfve †_‡K Zv A‡bKvs‡k g³ wQj| †m h‡M Zv-I Rwgb`v‡ii wbKU wRw¤§ Kivi e¨e¯v ceZb Kiv n‡q‡Q, †h m¤ú‡K BwZc‡e Av‡jvPbv Kiv n‡q‡Q| Z‡e Avgiv GLv‡b wKQ cgvY Dc¯vcb Kie| we¯wiZ Av‡jvPbv Avgv‡`i D‡Ïk¨ bq| Z‡e GLv‡b `wU weI‡q D‡jL Kiv Ri“wi|

GK . RbRxeb †_‡K Av‡jg mgv‡Ri wew”QbZv Zv‡`i‡K ZwËK Ges cv‡qwMK ivRbxwZ †_‡K `‡i mwi‡q wb‡q‡Q| G weIqUv HwZnwmK Be‡b Lvj`b †iKW K‡i‡Qb| wZwb e‡jb .

ÔAv‡jg mgvR ivRbxwZ Avi ivR‰bwZK `kb †_‡K A‡bK `‡i| Gi KviY n‡”Q, Zviv `vkwbK wPšv Avi AšwbwnZ inm¨ wb‡qB e¨wZe¨¯| evB‡ii AbfwZi RMr †_‡K Zv‡`i wPšvi ivR¨ wew”Qb| †MvUv weIqUv Zv‡`i gb- gvb‡m Abcw¯Z| G‡nb `i‡Z Ae¯vb K‡i Zviv evB‡ii RM‡Zi mv‡_ Zv Lvc LvIqv‡Z Pvb|[65] wZwb ej‡Z Pvb †h Av‡jg mgv‡Ri AwaKvsk wKZvecÎ wb‡q e¨¯ _vKvq wKZv‡ei wfZi w`‡qB Zviv evB‡ii RM‡Zi w`‡K ZvKvb| A_P evB‡ii ev¯e Ae¯v, ivó Ges gvb‡li mvgwRK I ivR‰bwZK Ae¯v Gi weci‡Z; A_ev Zv wb‡q e¨vcK wPšv M‡eIYv Kiv Avek¨K| Aek¨ wKZv‡ei wfZi w`‡q Zviv evB‡ii †h `k¨ Ae‡jvKb K‡ib, Zv Avewk¨K fv‡eB f‡ji w`‡K PwjZ Ki‡Z eva¨| ev¯e m¤ú‡K hvi †Kvb aviYv †bB, wZwb g‡b K‡ib †h, mgmvgwqK kvmKiv I

[5] Avj-evqvb mvgwqKx, msL¨v 2, côv- 9|
[62] gnv¤§` mvC` I idx t Avie we‡ki cZ‡bi Avi‡j, côv t 118|
[63] Avj-dvZvIqv, LÛ- 20, côv-393|
[64] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11,côv-26|
[65] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11, côv- 26|

;

†Kvb †Kvb Dgv-Bqv AveŸvmxq kvm‡Ki g‡Zv| A_P G `‡qi g‡a¨ i‡q‡Q we¯—i e¨eavb| ivRbxwZ m¤ú‡K Be‡b Lvj`b e‡jb, evB‡ii RM‡Zi cwZ j¶¨ ivLvI ivRbxwZi Rb¨ Avek¨K| evB‡ii †h Ae¯—v ivRbxwZi m‡½ h³ nq, Zv m² Avi c"Qb n‡jI Zr cwZ `wó `vb Kiv KZe¨|[66] hLb ivRbxwZi A_ n‡e ev¯—e‡K h_vh_fv‡e Dcjwä Kiv Avi G ev¯—e Kv‡Ri ga¨ w`‡q gmjgvb‡`i g‡a¨ RvMiY mwó Kivi †Póv Pwj‡q Zv‡K Bmjv‡gi Kwh•¶Z gvb Avi ¯—‡i wb‡q hvIqv, ZLb GUv KvhKi Kiv m¤e n‡e| wKš hLb ivRbxwZi A_ n‡e Ø›Ø- msNvZ, cZviYv- ceÂbv| ˆZj g`b kv‡¯— `¶Zv ARb Kiv Avi gbv‡dwK‡Z wm×n¯— nIqv, ZLb wbôvevb Av‡jg mgvR †h G‡nb ivRbxwZi cwi‡ek †_‡K `‡i _vK‡eb, Zv‡Z †Kvb m‡›`n †bB| Zv‡`i wbKU GUvB n‡e kwiqZ wfwËK ivRbxwZ| Avi GUvB BRwZnv‡`i `we| Aek¨ Zviv g‡b K‡ib †h, G cwi‡e‡kI Ávb we¯—vi KivB n‡"Q DËg KvR| kwiqZ m¤§Z ivRbxwZ weI‡q wbfi‡hvM¨ Mš iwPZ n‡q‡Q, †hgb Avj-gvIqv`x iwPZ ÔAvj-AvnKvgm mjZwbqvnÕ Ges Bgvg RqvBbx iwPZ ÔwMqvmj Dgvg wd BjwZqwmm hjvgÕ| (G weI‡q Bgvg Be‡b ZvBwgqv iwPZ ÔwmqvmvZ kviBqvnÕ M‡šI D‡jL‡hvM¨| hvi evsjv Abev` BmjwgK dvD‡Ûkb †_‡K cKwkZ n‡q‡Q- Abev`K)| G †¶‡Î Be‡b Lvj`‡bi Dw³ wbtkZi¦‡c MnY Kiv hvq bv| KviY wZwb wQ‡jb AwZ ev¯—eev`x|

`B . †h weIqwU Be‡b Lvj`b †iKW K‡i‡Qb, Zv n‡"Q Av‡jg mgv‡Ri mvgwRK- A_%bwZK Ae¯—v| wZwb e‡jb . Øxwb weIq h_v wePvi dqmvjv Kiv, d‡Zvqv `vb, wk¶v `vb Ges BgvgwZ Kiv- Gme KvR AwaKš Zv‡`i m¤ú` ewר K‡i bv| Avi Gi KviY n‡"Q GB †h, weËevbiv Zv‡`i Rb¨ RxweKvi GKUv cwigvY wbavniY K‡i †`b, Zv‡`i c‡qvRb Abcv‡Z| G‡Z Zviv cZvckvjx †mbva¨¶‡`i mgK¶ n‡Z cv‡ib bv| Avi Av‡jg mgvR Zv‡`i m¤§vbRbK RxweKvi Kvi‡Y RbM‡Yi wbKU m¤§v‡bi cvÎ| Zviv m¤§v‡bi cvÎ wb‡R‡`i wbKUI| RxweKvi cvP‡hi Rb¨ Zviv ¶gZvmxb‡`i wbKU bZ n‡Z cv‡ib bv| cv‡ib aYv w`‡Z| GRb¨ Zv‡`i AemiI _v‡K bv| KviY m¤§vbRbK mvgvb¨ RxweKv wb‡qB Zviv gnvb `wqZ cvj‡b e¨¯—|[67]

mZivs Be‡b Lvj`‡bi g‡Z Av‡jg mgv‡Ri Ki"b Ae¯—vi KviY GB †h, Zviv ¶gZvmxb Avi weËevb‡`i †ZvIv‡gv` Ki‡Z cv‡ib bv| Zviv Ávb ARb Avi Ávb weZi‡Yi Kv‡R e¨¯—| AbbZ A‡bK †`kB wePvi Kvh, BgvgwZ Ges d‡ZvIqv `v‡bi †Kvb ¸i"Z Abaveb K‡i bv| d‡j Zviv Av‡jg mvg‡Ri †Kvb c‡qvRbI †eva K‡i bv| GUv ev¯—e mZ¨| d‡j Djvgv‡`i fvZv gšx-wgwb÷vi‡`i fvZvi av‡i Kv‡QI †cŠ‡Q bv| AveŸvmxq ev DevBw`qv kvmbvg‡j GKRb gšxi fvZv gwmK 5 nvRvi `xbvi chš wQj| Kg K‡i n‡jI Zv wQj 3 nvRvi `xbvi| A_P ZLb GKRb cavb wePvicwZi fvZv wQj gwmK GK‡kv `xbvi|[68] Gme ZË †ck K‡i Be‡b Lvj`b e‡jb .

GUv Ggb GK cgvY, hv m¤ú‡K `wó †`qv Ges wPšv- fvebv Kiv DwPZ| KviY, Zv GL‡bv Avgv‡`i mvg‡b eZgvb i‡q‡Q| IqvKd `dZ‡ii `wqZkxjiv †Kej †Kvb iK‡g cv‡Y †e‡P _vKv cwigvY fvZv MnY Ki‡Zb| G weIqUv we‡kIfv‡e wPwýZ Kiv n‡q‡Q, hv‡Z gmwR‡`i Bgvg‡`i‡K Ggb fv‡e `‡k¨ cKvk Kiv hvq, hv Zv‡`i Dch³ bq| d‡j gvbI Bmjvg †_‡K `‡i m‡i hv‡e| Gme Bgvg-gqvhwhbivB n‡"Qb Gi cgvY| G Kvi‡Y A‡bK Av‡jg wZRviZ ev e¨emv- ewY‡R¨ AvZ¥wb‡qvM K‡i‡Qb| d‡j Zv‡`i‡K Kv‡iv †ZvqvR- †ZvIv‡gv` Ki‡Z n‡Zv bv| Av‡jg mgvR wb‡RivB G mgm¨vi mgvavb Ki‡Z cv‡ib| d‡j Zviv nK K_v ej‡Z m¶g n‡eb| Ávb Avi wk¶v †K›`I G mgva‡bi Ask n‡Z cv‡i| GUv Ki‡Z cvi‡j Av‡jg mgvR Zv‡`i wb‡R‡`i weI‡qi `wqZ-fvi `kgb‡`i nv‡Z Z‡j †`‡eb bv| mZivs Zv‡`i mgm¨vi mgvavb Zv‡`i wb‡R‡`i‡KB Ki‡Z n‡e|

---

[66] Avj- gKv‡Ïgv, LÛ- 3, côv- 1256|
[67] Avj- gKv‡Ïgv, LÛ- 2, côv- 925|
[68] Wt gnv¤§` nvg`x gvbvex, dv‡Zgx h‡M DRxi I IRviZx, côv- 82|
¡

4. ev‡Zbx m¤ú`vq Ges Af¨šixY mšvm

†m Kv‡j ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi D™¢e gmjgvb‡`i Dci me‡P‡q eo `‡hvM †W‡K Av‡b| gwiU‡K K‡i Av‡iv wm³| Av‡jg  Ijvgv, Avi Avn‡j mbœvni kxI¯vbxq e¨w³eM©‡K nZ¨v Avi wekvmNvZKZv Øviv Zviv gvb‡li g‡b fq- fxwZ Avi mšvm mwó K‡i| gmwjg mgvR‡K `ej Kivi gva¨‡g wb‡R‡`i D‡Ïk¨ PwiZv_ Kivi Rb¨ Zviv †Pvi‡Mvßv nZ¨vi c_ MnY K‡i| msKURbK mg‡q Zviv DwRi, ev`kvn Ges Av‡jg- Ijvgv‡`i‡K nZ¨v K‡i| µ‡mWvi Avi ZvZvi‡`i b¨vq Bmjv‡gi `kgb‡`i m‡½ mL¨ M‡o †Zv‡j| mbvn cšx‡`i cwZ we‡Øl‡li ekeZx n‡q eZgvbKv‡ji ev‡Zbxiv Bûw` Ges cwðgv Dcwb‡ekev`x‡`i m‡½ †h MvU-Qvov eva‡Q, G wPÎ Zv †_‡K †gv‡UB wfb bq| eZgvbKv‡j †jevb‡b gmjgvbiv G‡`i nv‡Z A‡bK `‡fv‡Mi wkKvi n‡”Q| wdwjw¯bxiv me‡P‡q wZ³ `ÖwU `‡hv‡Mi wkKvi n‡”Q| cwK¯v‡b Kw`qwb Avi BmgvCwjqv m¤ú`vq Bs‡iR Avi cvðv‡Z¨i m‡½ MvUQov eva‡Q| evnvB m¤ú`vq mL¨ ¯vcb Ki‡Q Bûw`‡`i m‡½|

ev‡Zbx m¤ú`vq †Kvb GKUv we‡kl †Mvôxi bvg bq| nvkvkx, Kvivg‡Zv, Lviwgqv, BmgvCwjqv, `iwRqv BZ¨w` bvbv m¤ú`vq G‡`i Aš‹f³| G ai‡bi Av‡iv A‡bK m¤ú`v‡qi bvg G‡`i m‡½ h³ n‡Z cv‡i| G‡`i gj ewj GB †h, KiAv‡bi `'Uv A_ Av‡Q- GKUv Rv‡nix, AciUv ev‡Zbx| Avm‡j Zviv KiAvb gRx‡`i cwZ wekvmx bq| gvbl‡K Avjwni e‡›`wMi eÜb †_‡K g³ Kivi Rb¨ G wekvm‡K Zviv GKUv Xvj wnmv‡e e¨envi K‡i| wb‡R‡`i AcivagjK j¶¨- D‡Ïk¨ PwiZv_ Kivi Rb¨ Zviv wkqv BRg‡KI nwZqvi wnmv‡e e¨envi K‡i| Avm‡j Zviv Bmjv‡g wekvmxB bq| Zv‡`i gj j¶¨ n‡”Q Bmjv‡gi m‡½ h× eva‡bv Avi beIq¨vZ wimvjvZ A¯xKvi Kiv| iv‡dhx aggZ n‡”Q Zv‡`i ewn¨K ag, Avi Zv‡`i ev‡Zbx wekvm n‡”Q wbQK Kdwi gZev` Qov‡bv|[1] AZxZ Ges eZgv‡b eviewi ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi KgKv‡Êi D™¢e N‡U‡Q| AZxZ BwZnvm Aa¨qbKvix m¤§‡L eZgv‡bi wPÎ cwiùU n‡q DV‡e| AZxZ m¤ú‡K AeMZ nIqv AZxe ¸i“ZcY| gmjgvbiv wK KL‡bv nvmvb mvevn- Gi KKxwZi BwZnvm cvV K‡i‡Q? kvg †`‡ki kvqLj Rvevj Gi BwZnvm c‡o‡Q? Kviv‡gZv m¤ú`v‡qi Kwnwb Aa¨qb K‡i‡Q ? eZgvb h‡MI Zv‡`i AcKg bgbv wnmv‡e †ck Kiv n‡e|

nvmvb mveŸvn Kvq‡ivi BmgvCjx Devq`x m¤ú`v‡qi wbKU †_‡K Zvi KgKv‡Êi gjbxwZ MnY K‡i| AZtci Bivb Mgb K‡i Zvi AcivagjK KgKvÊ cwiPvjbvi Rb¨ GKUv †Mvcb Av¯vbv ¯vcb K‡i| †mLvb †_‡K †m Avn‡j mbœvni wewkó e¨w³eM©‡K nZ¨vi cwiKíbv Av‡U| †mjRK es‡ki kw³ai DwRi nvmvb Be‡b Avjx Gi nZ¨vi gva¨‡g Zvi cwiKíbvi bxj bKkv Av‡K| ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi wbKU wZwb wQ‡jb me‡P‡q wec¾bK e¨w³| KviY, wZwb Av‡jg‡`i mnvqZv Ki‡Zb, Ávb we¯vi Avi gv`vmv cwZôv Øviv Zv‡`i‡K DØ× Ki‡Zb| ev‡Zbxiv Zvi Gme KgZrciZv mn¨ Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| d‡j DwRi wbqvgj gjK me c_g Zv‡`i gj¨evb wkKv‡i cwiYZ nb| `vBjvgx es‡ki GKRb Acvß eq¯‹ ci“l‡K cwk¶Y w`‡q Zvi wbKU †ciY Kiv nq mvnvh¨ Kvgbvi fvb K‡i| mvnvh¨ cv_x G e¨w³wU QwiKvNv‡Z Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i| wnRix 496 mv‡j ivq †`‡k Avej gRvddi Bebj LvRv›`x‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| Bwb wQ‡jb GKRb wewkó Iqv‡qh|[2] wnRix 498 mv‡j kv‡dwq gRnv‡ei Ab¨Zg cavb kv‡qL Ave Rvdi Bebj gkvZ‡K Zviv nZ¨v K‡i| GKB ermi evqnvK AÂ‡ji ZivBmxm Mvg †_‡K wecj msL¨K BmgvCwjqv G‡m mg‡eZ nq| Zviv †mLv‡b ZjKvg KvÊ NUvq| A‡bK‡K nZ¨v K‡i A_ m¤ú` jÉb K‡i wb‡q hvq| d‡j †MvUv AÂ‡j AivRKZv Qwo‡q c‡o| Zv‡`i `vcU ewר cvq| GKB ermi gv- IqvivDb bvnvi, †Lvivmvb Ges fviZe‡li nRhvÎx‡`i nR †_‡K wd‡i Avmvi c‡_ ivq AÂ‡ji ÔLvIqviÕ bvgK ¯v‡b †cŠQ‡j ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv †fvi iv‡Î nvgjv Pwj‡q wbggfv‡e Zv‡`i‡K nZ¨v K‡i gvj-mvgvb jÉb K‡i wb‡q hvq|[3]

wnRix 499 mv‡j ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv KwR AvejÔAvjv Qv‡q` Be‡b Ave gnv¤§` bxkvcix‡K Bmdvnv‡bi Rv‡g gmwR‡`i Af¨š‡i c‡ek K‡i nZ¨v K‡i| wZwb wQ‡jb nvbwd gvRnv‡ei Ab¨Zg wewkó e¨w³Z|[4] wnRix 502 mv‡j Bmdvnv‡bi KwR Ievq`jvn Be‡b Avjx Avj-

---

[1] BqvnBqv Be‡b nvgRvt A- Bdnvg wj-AvdB`wZj ev‡Zwbqv AvZ †ZvMvg, côv-38|

[2] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv- 366|

[3] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv- 296|

[4] ZvixLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv- 415|

LwZe‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| ev‡Zbx‡`i f‡q wZwb me`v †jŠn eg cwiavb K‡i _vK‡Zb|[5] 516 wnRix‡Z ev‡Zbxiv mjZvb gvng` mvjRKxi DwRi Ave Zwje mgvBixi Dci nvgjv Pwj‡q Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i|[6]

519 wnRix‡Z `tLRbK NUbvejx‡Z KvRx Ave mvÔAv` gnv¤§` Be‡b bQi Avj- nviex‡K nvgv`v‡b nZ¨v Kiv nq| mjZvb mvbRv‡ii wbKU Lwjdvi GKUv we‡kl cqMvg wb‡q wZwb †mLv‡b Mgb K‡iwQ‡jb|[7] wnRix 520 mv‡j g‡m‡ji Awgi Ave mvC` Avj- evimvKx‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| ev‡Zbxiv Zv‡K Rgvi w`b gmwR‡` bvgvR cov Ae¯'vq nZ¨v K‡i| g‡m‡ji Rv‡g gmwR‡` GB nZ¨vKvÊ msNwUZ nq| HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb . wZwb wQ‡jb GKRb ZwK µxZ`vm Ges AZ¨š— fv‡jv gvbl| Av‡jg-I jvgv Ges †bKvi‡`i‡K wZwb fv‡jvevm‡Zb| b¨vqbwxZ cQ›` Ki‡Zb Ges wb‡Rl Zv †g‡b Pj‡Zb|[8]

wnRix 525 mv‡j ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv `v‡gk‡Ki AwacwZ eix Be‡b ZvM‡ZMxb-Gi Dci nvgjv Pwj‡q Zv‡K gvivZ¥Kfv‡e AvnZ K‡i| AvnZ Ae¯'vq GK ermi †e‡P †_‡K cieZx ermi wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib| wZwb wQ‡jb GKRb AMeZx exi gRvwn`|[9] Zvi Dci nZ¨vi D‡Ï‡k¨ G nvgjv Pv‡bvi KviY GB wQj †h, BmgvCwjqv m¤ú`v‡qi m‡½ mL¨ M‡o †Zvjvi Awf‡hv‡M wZwb ¯xq DwRi‡K nZ¨v K‡iwQ‡jb| G nZ¨vi e`jv †bIqvi D‡Ï‡k¨ †Mvc‡b Zv‡K nZ¨v Kivi Awfcv‡q nvmvb Be‡b mveŸvn R‰bK LwZe‡K †ciY K‡i|[10]

wnRix 529 mv‡j ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Avj-g¯viwk` wejøvn dRj Be‡b AveŸvm‡K nZ¨v K‡i| nZ¨vi ci Zviv Zvi †`‡ni weKwZ mvab K‡i Dj½ jvk †d‡j iv‡L| [11] nv‡dR kvgmÏxb Avh-hvnvex Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb . wZwb wQ‡jb Øxb`vi- ci‡nRMvi GKRb exi gRvwn`|

g‡m‡ji Awgi gI`` Be‡b Rw½‡K µ‡mW h‡× mjZvb wMqvmÏxb mvjRKxi c¶ †_‡K Z¨³ wei³ Kiv n‡j wZwb hvRxiv AÂj †_‡K wecj ˆmb¨ msMn K‡ib| G wekvj ewnbx wb‡q wZwb kvg †`‡k Mgb K‡ib Ges µ‡mWvi‡`i wbKU †_‡K A‡bK `M cbi"×vi K‡ib| `v‡gkK †cŠ‡Q bvgvR Av`vq Kivi Rb¨ wZwb `v‡gk‡Ki Rv‡g gmwR‡` c‡ek Ki‡j ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi R‰bK e¨w³ wf¶‡Ki †e‡k Zvi wbKU Mgb K‡i wf¶v PvB‡j wZwb Zv‡K wKQ mvnvh¨ K‡ib| †jvKwU Kv‡Q wM‡q Zv‡K QwiKvNvZ Ki‡j wZwb m‡½ m‡½ BwšKvj K‡ib|[12]

Kw_Z Av‡Q †h, evqZj gKvÏv‡mi µ‡mW kvmK `v‡gk‡Ki kvmbKZvi wbKU GKUv evYx †ciY K‡ib| G‡Z wZwb e‡jb . †h RwZ Zv‡`i `wqZkxj e¨w³‡K C‡`i w`b gvÔe‡`i M‡n nZ¨v Ki‡Z cv‡i, †m RwZ‡K aŸsm Kiv b¨vqZ . Avjvni KZe¨| wnRix cÂg kZ‡Ki ïi"‡Z BmgvCjx m¤ú`v‡qi cPviK evnivg wmwiqv AvMgb K‡i cPvi Kvh ïi" Ki‡j A‡bK mvaviY gvbl Ges bxP¯‡ii †jv‡Kiv Zv‡Z mvov †`q| Zv‡`i †Kvcvb‡ji f‡q A‡bK Av‡jg Ges kwiq‡Zi cZvKvevnx bxieZv Aej¤b K‡ib| [13]

Gme ev‡Zbxiv nq gmjgvb‡`i‡K nZ¨v K‡i, A_ev Zv‡`i wei"‡× `kgb‡`i‡K mnvqZv `vb K‡i| A_ev `kgb‡`i wbKU mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i| Iqv`x ZvBg[14] Gi iCg `vnnv` Be‡b R›`j- Gi D×wZ w`‡q HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb . gmjgvb Ges Bs‡iRiv Zvi mnvqZv K‡i| Ges GK m¤ú`vq Øviv Ab¨ m¤ú`v‡qi wei"‡× mvnvh¨ Kvgbv Kiv nq| Ae‡k‡l `v‡gkK AwacwZ BmgvCj Be‡b eix AvMgb KiZ: Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K kvKxd `M cbi"×vi K‡ib|[15] GUv Rvbv K_v †h, Iqv`x ZvBg-G `"Z BmgvCwjqv m¤ú`v‡qi cPvi Kvh e¨vcK we¯vi jvf K‡iwQj|

---

[5] ZwiLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv-471|
[6] ZwiLj Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv-601|
[7] Avj-Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv-630|
[8] Avj-Kv‡gj, LÛ 10, côv-634|
[9] Avj-Kv‡gj LÛ 10, côv- 680|
[10] wmqvi" Avjwgb bejv, LÛ 19, côv- 574|
[11] Avj-Kv‡gj LÛ 11, côv- 27|
[12] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn LÛ 12, côv- 185|
[13] gnv¤§` K` Ax t LZvZk kvg LÛ- 2, côv- 3|
[14] †jevb‡bi GKUv DcZ¨Kv|
[15] Avj-Kv‡gj, LÛ 11, côv 11|

ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi nv‡Z †hme Awjg- IjvgY wbnZ nb, Zv‡`i Ab¨Zg wQ‡jb wewkó Av‡jg Rwin` Ges Avjwn Iqv Ave Avãjwn gnv¤§` Be‡b Avãj gvA Be‡b Kv‡q` Avj AvIqvbx[16]| G gnvb Av‡j‡gi Mv‡gi R‰bK ev‡Zbx NvZK GKRb Iqv‡qwR‡bi †ek aviY K‡i c‡ek KiZ: Zvi m‡½ gmwR‡` K_v e‡j| Be‡b Kv‡q`‡K nZ¨v¯‡j wb‡q hvIqv n‡j wZwb wPrKvi K‡i e‡j D‡Vb . †n KKi bx‡P †b‡g hvq! G mgq mvaviY gvbl Q‡U G‡m Zxi wb‡¶c Ki‡j †m cjvqb K‡i| G ev‡Zbx NvZ‡Ki Dci hv wKQ N‡U †M‡Q, †m m¤ú‡K wmwiqvi BmgvCwjqv‡`i †bZv wmbvb‡K AewnZ Kiv nq| AvIqvbxi NUbv Rvb‡Z †c‡i wmbvb Zvi Abmvix `ÔRb †jvK‡K Be‡b Kv‡q` Gi wbKU †ciY K‡i| Zviv G‡m K‡qK gvm Zvi m‡½ Ae¯vb K‡i Bev`Z- e‡›`wM‡Z wb‡qwRZ _v‡K| Ae‡k‡l Zviv Zv‡K Ges Zvi Lv‡`g‡K nZ¨v K‡i evMv‡b Avkq †bq| evMv‡bi gwjiv Rvb‡Z †c‡i Zv‡`i Dfq‡K nZ¨v K‡i jvk Rwj‡q †`q|[17]

GLv‡b Avgiv hv wKQ Av‡jvPbv K‡iwQ, Zv †Kej nvkvkx BmgvCjx m¤ú`v‡qi KgKvÊ| Ab¨vb¨ ev‡Zbx‡`i KgKvÊ m¤ú‡K Avgiv wKQB D‡jŁ Kwiwb| Giv Avi Ab¨vb¨ Kviv‡gZviv wkqv‡`i mnvqZvq jwjZ Ges Zv‡`i ivó cwZôvi djk"wZ‡ZB G‡`i D™e N‡U‡Q| I¯v` gnv¤§` K` Avjx e‡jb .

we¯§‡qi welq GB †h, wkqviv n‡"Q µ‡mW `‡ji †jvK| mvgvb¨ e¨wZµg Qvov Giv gmjgvb‡`i wei"‡× nvgjv cwiPvjbv K‡i| Giv ce‡Z Avkq wb‡q µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ wg‡j nvgjv Pvq| Ges µ‡mWvi‡`i MvBW Avi †`vfvlx wnmv‡e KvR K‡i|[18]

[16] DËi evM`v‡`i GKUv Mv‡gi w`‡K m¤úwKZ|
[17] wmqvi" Avjwgb bev, LÛ- 21, côv- 195|
[18] Wwt K` Avjx t LZvZk kvg, LÛ 2, côv 14|

5. cwZ‡iv‡a `ej mvov

G‡nb `ejZv Avi bvbv `‡j wef³ nIqvi Kvi‡Y Ges Gme Af¨šixY Ø›Ø-msNvZ Avi ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi wech‡qi d‡j Bs‡iR Avi µ‡mWvi iv hLb wmwiqvq nvgjv Pvq, ZLb evM`v` Avi Ab¨vb¨ ¯'v‡bi gmjgvbiv Zv‡`i fvB‡`i mvnv‡h¨ GwM‡q Avm‡Z cv‡iwb| µ‡mWvi iv hLb evqZj gKv`Ïvm chš— †cŠ‡Q hvq, gmwjg Rvnvb ZLbI Gme NUbv †_‡K `‡i Rxeb hvcb KiwQj| †hb Zv‡`i KY †ewai n‡q Av‡Q| wVK AweKj Abi¦c NUbvB AvR NU‡Q| AvR Bûw`iv hLb evqZj gKv`Ïvm AwaKvi K‡i †bq, ZLb `‡ii ev wbK‡Ui †Kvb †`‡kiB ˆPZ‡b¨v`q nq bv| Zviv †Kej cwZev` Kiv Avi RwZmsN ev wek Rbg‡Zi wbKU wb›`v Ávcb KivB h‡_ó g‡b K‡i| Bûw`iv wdwjw¯—bx heK‡`i nvZ ¸wo‡q w`‡"Q- G `k¨ Kv‡iv Aš‡i bvov †`q bv| G `ej Reve Avi `ej cwZev` BwZnv‡mi NUbvq †iKW n‡q i‡q‡Q| A_ev Avgiv ej‡Z cwi †h, Av‡`Š G me NUbvi †Kvb ReveB †`qv nqwb| wnRix 361 mv‡j hvRxiv AÂ‡ji Avi-ivnv bMix‡Z †ivgvbiv nvgjv Pvq| bMixi Awaevmx‡`i GKUv cwZwbwa `j evM`v` Mgb K‡i †iv‡gi nvgjv m¤ú‡K AewnZ K‡i| welqUv Rvbvevi Rb¨ evM`v‡`i wKQ wewkó eqvBnx kvmK eLwZqv‡ii wbKU Mgb K‡i Zv‡K wkKv‡i gË †`L‡Z †c‡q cwZev` Ávcb K‡i wd‡i Av‡mb|

†ivgvb‡`i m‡½ wRnv` ïi" n‡j gmwjg kvmK Bgivb Be‡b kwnb wRnv‡` AskMnY Ki‡Z A¯xKvi K‡i| ZLb eLwZqvi Ggb fve †`Lvb †h, wZwb wRnv‡` Mgb Ki‡Z `p cwZÁ Ges Lwjdvi wbKU wecj A‡_i `wve †ck K‡i‡Qb| A_P wZwb Rv‡bb †h, A_ Lwjdvi nv‡Z bq, eis Zvi nv‡Z i‡q‡Q| G AvnŸv‡b mvov w`‡q Lwjdv Zvi M‡ni AvmeveecÎ weµq Kivi Rb¨ e¨vKj n‡q D‡Vb| wKš eLwZqvi †mme A_ wb‡Ri we‡kl c‡qvR‡bi Kv‡R e¨q K‡ib| d‡j wRnv` m¤ú‡K †Kvb Av‡jvPbvB nqwb|[1]

µ‡mW †hv×viv kvg †`‡k DcbxZ n‡j wÎ‡cvjxi kvmbKZv KwR Ave Avjx Be‡b Av¤§vi `"Z Q‡U G‡m evM`v` Mgb K‡ib Ges kvg †`k g³ Kivi Rb¨ gmjgvb‡`i mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡ib| wRnv‡`i AvnŸvb Rwb‡q wZwb evM`v‡`i gmwR‡` LZev †`b| RbMY DÏxß n‡q c¯wZ †bq| mjZvb Zv‡K ˆmb¨ †ci‡Yi cwZk"wZ †`b| wKš KvhZ: wKQB Kiv nqwb| d‡j KwR wÎ‡cvjx wd‡i G‡m †`L‡Z cvb †h, wgk‡ii AwacwZ Ievq`xiv (dv‡Zgx) Bs‡iR‡`i wei"‡× mvnvh¨ Kivi cwie‡Z D‡ëv Zvi kniUv AwaKvi K‡i wb‡q‡Q|[2]

µ‡mW †hv×viv evqZj gKv`Ïvm AwaKvi K‡i †bqvi ci RbMY Aw¯i n‡q EaŸ kv‡m BivK Q‡U hvq| Zviv evqZj gKv`Ïv‡m µ‡mWvi‡`i eeiZv Avi i³cv‡Zi weeiY †ck Ki‡j Lwjdv dKxn‡`i‡K ewnMZ n‡q wRnv‡`i Rb¨ c¯Z n‡Z kvmK‡`i‡K DØ× K‡ib| RbM‡Yi g‡a¨ Q‡UvQwU Avi ˆn-ˆP ïi" nq| A‡bK K_veZvI nq| wKš Gme †Kvb Kv‡R Av‡mwb|[3] Avwg wekvm Kwi bv †h, GUv Lwjdv ev Av‡jg mgv‡Ri GKUv Awfbq gvÎ| wKš †h `ejZv Avi Mfxi m mwß gmwjg Rvnv‡bi Dci †P‡c e‡mwQj, Zv Zv‡`i‡K Dch³ c¯ve MnY K‡i Zv KvhKi Ki‡Z BZ¯Z K‡i †Zv‡j| d‡j eo Kv‡R nvZ w`‡Z Zviv weiZ _v‡K| wnRix 504 mv‡j evM`v‡`i Av‡jgMbmn wKQ †jvK wRnv‡`i D‡Ï‡k¨ wmwiqv Mgb Kivi Rb¨ c¯wZ †bq| wKš Bs‡iR‡`i msL¨wa‡K¨i K_v Rvb‡Z †c‡i Zv‡`i AwaKvsk cw_ga¨ †_‡K wd‡i hvq|[4]

wnRix 492 mv‡ji NUbvejx m¤ú‡K HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb . wmwiqv †_‡K hviv wd‡i Av‡m, Zviv igRvb gv‡m evM`v‡` KwR Ave mvqv` nviexi mwb‡a¨ Dcw¯Z nq| Zviv `dZ‡i Ggb K_veZv e‡jb, hv‡Z A‡b‡Ki P¶ Ak"wm³ nq| A‡bK Aši e¨v_Z nq| Zviv Rgvi w`b Rv‡g gmwR‡` mg‡eZ n‡q dwiqv` Rvbvq| Zviv wb‡RivI µ›`b K‡i Avi Ab¨‡`i‡KI Kv`vq| cweÎ bMix (evqZj gKv`Ïv‡m) AK¯§vr gmjgvb‡`i Dci †h wec` AvcwZZ n‡q‡Q, †hgb ci"l‡`i‡K nZ¨v Kiv, bvix Avi wkï‡`i e›`x Kiv, A_- m¤ú` jÉb Kiv BZ¨w` m¤ú‡K Av‡jvPbv Kiv nq|

---

[1] ZwiLj Kv‡gj, LÛ-8, cô-618|

[2] Avj- Kv‡gj, LÛ- 10, cô- 452|

[3] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, cô 167|

[4] Avj-we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, cô 181| j¶bxq †h, ZLb RvZxq wfwË‡Z wRnv` Ri"ix wQj| eZgv‡b †Kvb †`‡k MgbvMg‡bi wfmv e¨e¯vi eva¨evaKZv Zv iwnZ K‡i|

ZLb Lwjdv KwiR `vgMvbx, Ave eKi kvkx Ges Avej Iqvdv Be‡b AvKxj nvIqvb mdi K‡i Avmvi wb‡`k †`b| †Kvb D‡Ïk¨ wmwx× QvovB Zviv mdi K‡i wd‡i Av‡mb|[5]

wnRix 505 mv‡j mvjRK mjZvb wmwiqvq gmjgvb‡`i mnvqZv Kivi Rb¨ DÏxß nb| Awgi gI``mn Ab¨vb¨ Awgi‡`i †bZ‡Z GK wekvj ewnbx c¯Z Kiv nq| Gme Avgxi‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb Zveix‡hi kvmbKZv mvKgvb Avj- KZex, gvivMv AÂ‡ji kvmK Avng`xj, gviw`b- Gi kvmbKZv Awgi GjMvbx| G ewnbx Bs‡iR‡`i wbKU †_‡K wKQ `M cbi“×vi Ki‡Z m¶g nq| wKš AwaKvsk Awgi wb‡R‡`i Dci wec` cwZZ nIqvi Avk¼vq wd‡i Av‡mb| GQvovI ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv Awgi gI``‡K `v‡gk‡Ki Dgv-Bqv gmwR‡`i Af¨š‡i nZ¨v K‡i| `ej cwZ‡iv‡ai Av‡iv `óvš †`Iqv hvq| G°v cvPx‡ii Avk-cv‡k Zxe jovB Pj‡Q| mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex †`L‡Z †c‡jb †h, G°v cvPx‡ii Af¨š‡ii gmjgvbiv `xN Ae‡iv‡ai d‡j Kvš n‡q c‡o‡Q| wZwb Zv‡`i Kó jvNe Ki‡Z PvB‡jb| G D‡Ï‡k¨ wZwb gIqvn‡n`xb kvmbvaxb ÔgvM‡ieÕ AÂ‡ji kvmK Ave BqvKe BDmd Be‡b Avãj g'‡g‡bi wbKU GKUv cqMvg †ciY K‡i| cqMv‡g wZwb mvnvh¨-mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i| we‡kl K‡i †bŠeni Kvgbv K‡ib, hv‡Z G°vq h×iZ Bs‡iRiv mvnvh¨ bv cvq| Ave BDm‡di wbKU cqMvg †cŠ‡Q| wKš wZwb µ× n‡q mnvqZv `v‡b A¯xKwZ Ávcb K‡ib| KviY, mjZvb mvnDwÏ‡bi cqMv‡g Zv‡K Avgxi“j g'‡gbxb e‡j m‡¤vab K‡ibwb|

evqZj gKv`Ïvm `Lj K‡i †bqvi ci wgk‡ii Ievq`x kvmK‡`i cwZwµqv †Kgb n‡qwQj? Zv‡`i DwRi AvKg Be‡b e`i Rvgx µ‡mW †hv×v‡`i wei“‡× ^mb¨ †ciY K‡ib| AvmKv‡b ^mb¨‡`i Dci nvgjv Pwj‡q Zv‡`i‡K nZ¨v K‡i Ges AvdR‡ji ^mb¨‡`i K¨v‡¤ú hv wKQ wQj, me jU K‡i wb‡q hvq| DwRi AvdR‡ji ^mb¨iv ciwRZ nq| KviY, Zviv h‡×i Rb¨ ZLb c¯Z wQj bv| d‡j ^mb¨iv QÎf½ n‡q eb-R½‡j Avkq †bq| G NUbv Avgv‡`i 1967 mv‡j Avie- BmivBj h‡×i K_v ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`q| G h‡× wgkixq ^mb¨iv EaŸkv‡m wmbvB cvš‡ii w`‡K Q‡U hvq| KviY †bZZ ZLb h‡×i Rb¨ c¯Z nqwb| d‡j †Lvjv cvš‡i wgkixq ^mb¨‡`i cwZ ¸wj Pwj‡q nZ¨v Kiv nq| GUv wQj wbQK GK ai‡bi ivR‰bwZK PvjewR|

G `tLRbK Ae¯vi Rb¨ KwiR Avej gRvddi Awweq`x Ak“cvZ K‡i evqZj gKv`Ïv‡mi Rb¨ †kvK Mv_v iPbv K‡ib| G †kvKMv_vq wZwb gmjgvb‡`i‡K wRnv‡`i Rb¨I DØ× K‡ib .

مزجنا دماءً بالدموع السواجم فلم يبق منا عُرضةٌ للمراحمِ

وشرُّ سلاح المرء دمعٌ يفيضُه إذاالحربُ شُبَّت نارها بالصوارمِ

فإيهاً بني الإسلام إنّ وارءكم وقائعَ يُلحقن الذُّرّى بالمناسمِ

أتهويمة فى ظل أمن وغبطة وعيش كنوّار الخميلة ناعمِ

وإخوانكم بالشام يضحى مقيلُهم ظهورَ المذاكى أو بطون القشاعمِ

تسومُهم الرومُ الهوانَ وأنتمُ تجرُّون ذيلَ الخفضِ فعلَ المسالمِ

أرى أمتي لا يُشرعون الى العدى رماحَهُمُ والدينُ واهى الدعائمِ

فليتَهُمُ إذلم يذودوا حميةً عن الدين، ضَنُّوا غيرةً بالمحارمِ

Ak“ Avi cwb Avgiv GKvKvi K‡iwQ|
Kv‡RB Avgv‡`i c¶ †_‡K Avi `qvi †Kvb m‡hvM †bB|
h‡×i Av¸b hLb `vD `vD K‡i R‡j D‡V,
ZLb gvbl †h Ak“ cewnZ K‡i,
Zv-B nj me‡P‡q wbKó A¯|
mZivs †n Bmjv‡gi mšvbiv! †Zvgv‡`i †cQ‡b i‡q‡Q
Ggb me NUbvcevn, hv cvYxi m‡½ ms‡hvM NUvq Ak“i|

[5] Avj-Kv‡gj, LÛ- 10, côv- 284|

Zwg wK kwš— I wbivcËvi QvqvZ‡j Zv Kvgbv KiQ ?
Kvgbv KiQ Zwg mL-¯^v”Q‡›`¨i Rxe‡b Zv, †hb e‡¶i Qvqvq Av‡jvi g‡Zv|
Avi †Zvgv‡`i åvZvi kvg †`‡k wemRb w`‡”Q Zv‡`i wekvg,
RevBKvixi cô ev eo eo D`‡ii g‡Zv|
jwÃZ †ivg Zv‡`i‡K j¶¨¯‡j cwiYZ Ki‡Q Avi †Zvgiv ;
AvQ webqxi †e‡k mwÜ ¯^vcbKvixi g‡Zv AvPiY K‡i|
Awg †`LwQ Avgvi †jvK‡`i‡K, Zviv QU‡Q bv kÎ“-cv‡b,
Zv‡`i Zxi-ekv, hLb wKbv `x‡bi wfwË wbZvš— `ej|
hw` Zviv bv n‡Zv, Z‡e `x‡bi cwZ‡iva n‡Zv bv|
Z‡e‡Zv CIvKvZi n‡q Zviv KcYZv Ki‡Zv nvivg K‡g|

wØZxq Aa¨vq

wkqv ev‡Zbx fveavivq KZZ jv‡fi †Póv

1. I evq`x (297-567 wnRix)
2. eqvBnx
3. Kvi v‡gZv m¤ú`vq
4. eb nvg`vb
5. wnjvq Avmv`xiv
6. Bqvgv‡b mjvBnx m¤ú`vq (429-492 wnRix)
7. djvdj I wk¶v

wkqv Ges ev‡Zbx fveavivq KZZ jv‡fi †Póv

wnRix PZ_ kZvãx m‡egvÎ ïi" n‡q‡Q| G mgq GLv‡b-†mLv‡b wkqv iv‡óªi D™¢e N‡U, †hb cwbi Dci †Z‡ji †dvUv Avi wK! AZtci Zv we¯ZZ Avi ck¯Í n‡Z _v‡K| GgbwK `k‡Ki wbKU cwZfvZ nq †h, gmwjg we‡ki †ewki fvM AÂ‡ji DciB Zv‡`i KZZ Pj‡Q|

AwaKvsk kn‡i wkqv‡`i nvK-Wv‡K mvov †`Iqvi †jvK ˆZqvi Kivq Zv‡`i AvnŸvb mvdj¨ ARb K‡i| m‡›`n †bB †h, †K›`ªxq †Ljvd‡Zi `ejZv, `i `ivšÍ ev cveZ¨ AÂ‡j wkqv cPviK‡`i Drmvn, KgZrciZv, cwieZ‡bi cwZ gvb‡li AvMn, bZb ivó Avi bZb cwievi †`Lvi Rb¨ Zv‡`i e¨vMZv-e¨vKjZv- Gme n‡"Q Zv‡`i D™‡ei KviY| wkqv ag g‡Zi GKRb Av‡jg m¤ú‡K Av‡jvPbv Ki‡Z wM‡q HwZnwmK Be‡b Kvmxi G cgv‡Yi D‡jL K‡i e‡jb .

Beb bgvb iv‡dhx‡`i kvmb, Zv‡`i c‡¶ lKvjZKwi, Avkcv‡ki †`k¸‡jvi kvmK‡`i wbKU Zvi wQj ghv`v Avi m¤§vb| KviY, †mKv‡ji A‡b‡KB S‡K c‡o wkqv agg‡Zi cwZ| Zvi AmsL¨ QvÎ‡`i g‡a¨ kixd ihx Avi gZvhv I wQ‡jb|[1]

Avjwni B"Qvq Gme iv‡óªi c‡Z¨KwU m¤ú‡K Avgiv msw¶ß Av‡jvPbv Kie| Gme iv‡óªi Aw¯Z Bmjvg Avi gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ ¶wZKi wQj wKbv, Avgiv †m wel‡q I ms‡¶‡c Av‡jvPbv Kie| gmjgvb‡`i cewׄ Avi kZav we"QbZvq Gme wkqv ivó fwgKv cvjb K‡iwQj wKbv, Zv-I Av‡jvPbv Kie| Gme wel‡qi Av‡jvPbv Øviv wnRix PZ_ kZvãx Ges Zrci eZx Kv‡j gmwjg mgv‡Ri mvaviY Ae¯vi GKUv wPÎ cvV‡Ki m¤§‡L cwiùU n‡q DV‡e|

---

[1] Avj-we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 17|

1. Ievq`x m¤ú`vq (wnRix 297-567 mvj)

†Ljvd‡Zi `ejZvi m‡hvM wb‡q †Mvcb Av‡›`vjb Avi ¸ß ZrciZv Pi‡g †cŠ‡Q Ges Zv‡`i Rb¨ GKUv ivó cwZôvi KvR Zxe MwZ‡Z Pj‡Z _v‡K| G Av‡›`vjb Ggb GKUv Ave¯'v‡Y gvbl‡K weåvšÍ K‡i, hvi ewn¨K iƒc wQj wkqv BR‡gi cPvi Avi AšÍwbwnZ j¶¨ wQj wbQK Kdwi, Z_v bwš—K¨ev` cwZôv Kiv| mwgqv kni[2] †_‡K †h †Mvcb BmgvCjx Av‡›`vj‡bi mPbv n‡qwQj, Zv ômwgqv‡K †K›`` K‡i DËi AwdKvq Dei fwg AwaKvi Ki‡Z m¶g nq| Zviv c‡_i KvUv Acmvi‡Yi gva¨‡g †¶Î c¯'Z K‡i| G‡`i gj †bZv wQj ûmvBb Be‡b Avngv` Be‡b gnv¤§` Be‡b RvKwiqv QvbAvbx| hvi Dcwa wQj Ave Avãjvn| wkqv agg‡Zi cPviK wn‡m‡e †m cwiwPZ wQj| Zvi cwiPq wb‡q Rvbv hvq †h, †jvKwU wQj AwZ aiÜi| wbt¯ Avi wbtm½ Ae¯'vq wbZvšÍ GKvKx †m AwdKvq c‡ek K‡i wb‡Ri †Póvi e‡`šj‡Z AwdKvi gwjK e‡b e‡m[3]| wbR wgk‡bi Kv‡R Zvi ¸i" wQj Be‡b nvIkve| ¸i" Zv‡K wkwL‡q †`q †h, n‡Ri gIm‡g gi‡°vi KvZvgv †Mv‡Îi m‡½ †Mvc‡b wgwjZ n‡e| Zv‡`i m‡½ wgwjZ n‡q †Mvc‡b Zv‡`i‡K cfweZ Ki‡Z Pv¸ wKi †Rv‡i †m m¶g nq| †m Zv‡`i Ávb- ew× wb‡q †Ljv ïi" K‡i| †m Zv‡`i‡K PgrKZ K‡i †Zv‡j Ges Zv‡`i m‡½ Zv‡`i †`‡k Mgb K‡i| KvZvgv Ges Ab¨vb¨ m¤ú`vq Zvi cwZ AvKó n‡q D‡V| Zviv Ab¨vb¨ †Mv‡Îi m‡½ jovB‡qi ceË nq| d‡j ga¨ gi‡°vi kni¸‡jvi cZb N‡U| Gme kn‡ii g‡a¨ mvRgvmv, wgjv, ZvnviZ Ges wiKv`v BZ¨vw`i bvg D‡jL‡hvM¨| †¶Î c¯'Z K‡i w¯'i nIqvi ci Av‡›`vj‡bi †bZv‡K †mLv‡b AvMgb K‡i `wqZ fvi MnY Kivi Rb¨ AvnŸvb Rvbvq| †Kvb †Kvb HwZnwm‡Ki g‡Z GB †bZv wQj Ievq`jvn| †m cviwmK es‡kv™¢Z ev‡Zbx m¤ú`vq f³ Avãjvn Be‡b gvqgb Avj- dv`vnv- Gi eskai| Avevi †KD †KD e‡jb, †m wQj ûmvBb Be‡b gnv¤§` Be‡b Avng` Be‡b Avãjvn Be‡b gvqgb Avj- dv`vn Gi cvjK cÎ|[4] wKš‘ †m wb‡R‡K ivmj Zbqv dv‡Zgv iv. Gi eskai e‡j `vwe Ki‡Zv| AwaKvsk Av‡jg, HwZnwmK Ges esk wekvi` Zvi G `vwe A¯^xKvi K‡ib| wmwiqv Z¨v‡Mi ci Pig AvZ¼‡Mvcb †_‡K Ievq`jvn wb®wZ jvf K‡i| G Ae¯'vq †m gi‡°v †cŠ‡Q| wKš‘ mvRgvmvi kvmbKZv Zv‡K †MdZvi Ki‡Z m¶g n‡q nZ¨v bv K‡i KviveМ‡i AvUK iv‡L| GUv wQj Zvi GK Pig fj| AZtci wkqv agg‡Zi Abmvix Ave Avãjvn Zv‡K KvivMvi †_‡K g³ Ki‡Z m¶g nq Ges wkqv aggZ cPv‡ii †bZv wnmv‡e RbM‡Yi mvg‡b Dcw¯'Z K‡i| Giv Zvi nv‡Z kc_ I K‡i| †m wb‡R gvn`x Dcwa avi Y K‡i| †mB wQj Ievqw`qv iv‡ói cwZôvZv, hv dv‡Zgx kvmK †Mvôx bv‡g BwZnv‡m cwiwPZ| D™¢e †_‡K cZb chšÍ Ievq`x ev dv‡Zgx iv‡ói Dc¯'vcb Kiv Avgv‡`i j¶¨ bq| Zv‡`i KgKvÊ Ges Avn‡j mbœvn m¤ú‡K Zv‡`i fwgKvi cwZ Avgiv ïa cvVK gn‡ji `wó AvKlY Kie| Bmjv‡gi gvb`‡Ê Avgiv Zv‡`i gj¨vqb Kie, c‡qvRb Abcv‡Z Zv‡`i‡K IRb Kie gvÎ|

Ievq`x ivó GKUv ev‡Zbx ivó, dv‡Zgx bq| †Kej gvÎ Avgv‡`i bq, eis D¤§‡Zi AwaKvsk Av‡j‡giB G gZ| hviv Zv‡`i eskaviv m¤ú‡K wePvi we‡kølY K‡i‡Qb, hviv Zv‡`i AšÍwbwnZ inm¨ Avi j¶¨-D‡Ïk¨ m¤ú‡K Rvb‡Zb, Zv‡`i eskaviv mwVK Ges wbfj n‡q _vK‡j †Kb Zviv Zv †LvjvLwj e¨³ K‡iwb? Zvi‡Zv wgki, wmwiqv Ges DËi AwdKvi kvmb-KZZ jvf K‡iwQj| ZLb Zv‡`i wQj †`v`Ê cZvc, AcwZnZ kw³ Avi AcwZ‡iva¨ `vcU| Zviv Kv‡`i‡K fq †c‡Zv? †Kb Zviv e‡jwb . Avgv‡`i cvY bvk n‡Z cv‡i- G Avk¼vq †Mvcb Av‡›`vjb Kv‡j Avgiv esk aviv †Mvcb ivL‡Z eva¨ wQjvg| wgki we‡RZv Zv‡`i ivRv Be‡b ZevZvev, hvi Dcwa wQj Avj-gBh Avj- Ievq`x, kixd Zv‡K eskaviv m¤ú‡K ck K‡ij Ziewi †KvI g³ K‡i wZwb Reve †`b . GUvB n‡"Q Avgvi eskaviv GB e‡j wZwb ¯Y Qovb| Gevi wZwb e‡jb; GUvB n‡"Q Avgvi esk cwiPq|[5] Zv‡`i m¤ú‡K Kwe h_v_B e‡j‡Qb t[6]

إنا سمعنا نسَباًمنكراً يُتلى على المنبر فى الجامع

إن كنتَ فيما تدَّعي صادقاً فاذكر أباً بعدَ الأب الرابع

Avgiv ïb‡Z cvB wg_¨v es‡ki K_v|

---

[2] wmwiqvq †ngwZ kn‡ii `w¶‡Yi GKUv Mvg|

[3] `óe¨- Be‡b Lv‡jKvb t Iqwd`vZj AvÕhvb, LÛ- 2, cÔv- 192|

[4] ZvixLj Kv‡gj t LÛ 8, cÔv- 36|

[5] IqwdqvZj AvÕBqvb, LÛ- 2, cÔv- 80

[6] nq‡Zv Zvi eskaviv gvÕgb Avj-KvnvB chšÍ †cŠ‡Q‡e e‡jB Zv Avi evovq bv|

;

gmwR‡`i wg¤‡i hv cvV Kiv nq|
†Zvgvi `we‡Z Zwg mZ¨ev`x n‡q _vK‡j,
PZ_ ci"‡li ci †K ej‡`wL †n!

Av›`vj‡wmqvq DgvBqv es‡ki Lwjdv nvKvg Be‡b Avãi ingvb bv‡Qi- Gi wbKU Avhxh Ievq`x Zv‡K Mvj-g›` Avi wb›`v K‡i wj‡Lb- Mvj-g‡›`i Rev‡e PviUv K_v ejv Awg h‡_ó g‡b Kwi: Zwg Avgv‡`i‡K Rvb, ZvB wb›`v Ki| Avgiv †Zvgv‡`i Rvb‡j Aek¨B Reve w`Zvg|[7] Av‡iv GKUv weIq we‡eP¨| †m cwievi wU †h bex Kb¨v dv‡Zgvi cwievi n‡e- Zv cKwZMZ fv‡eB Am¤e, Aev¯e- dv‡Zgv iv. Gi cwiev‡ii Rb¨ Ges Bmjv‡gi Rb¨ GUv n‡e `tL Avi Kj¼| Zv‡`i g‡a¨ Ggb †Kvb e¨w³i D™e n‡e, whwb Zv‡`i‡K Avmj eskavivq wdwi‡q †b‡eb| Zvi mZ¨ Drm Zv‡K m‡Z¨i w`‡K wb‡q hv‡e| Z‡e GKUv cwievi m¤úYi/‡c ev‡Z‡j i m‡½ MvUQov evav‡e, Zv‡Zv n‡Z cv‡i bv| gnv¤§` Be‡b ZgvZ Gi AvnŸv‡b mvov w`‡q gIqvn‡n`xbiv gi‡°vq ivó cwZôv K‡i| gnv¤§` Be‡b ZgvZ wb‡R gvn`x Dcwa aviY K‡i| ¶gZv cvKv‡cv³ Kivi Rb¨ †m wbnZ e¨w³‡`i nvo nwRi K‡i Ges bvbv A‡jŠwKK KgKv‡Êi `weI Dc¯vcb K‡i| Gici Zvi m½x Ges Zvic‡i wØZxq e¨w³ g'‡g‡bi cwievi †`k kvmb K‡i| Avãj g'‡g‡bi es‡k Ggb me kvm‡Ki D™e nq, hviv Be‡b ZgvZ Gi gvn`x Avi gvmg nIqvi `we †g‡b wb‡Z A¯xKvi K‡i| AZtci nv‡kgx es‡ki D™e nq Ges Zviv Av›`vj‡m kvmb Kvh Pvjvq| hviv evb-nvg`b bv‡g cwiwPZ| Zvevwi¯v‡b evb nvmvb Be‡b hv‡q` kvmb Kvh Pvjvq| †KD Zv‡`i eskaviv A¯xKvi K‡iwb| Ievqw`qvi kvmb KZv‡`i g‡Zv AvPiYI Zviv K‡iwb| Avgiv G‡`i Ggb me KgKvÊ †`L‡Z cvB, hv‡Z Zv‡`i exfrm PwiÎ Avi DrKU Aš-ivZ¼vi cwiPq cvIqv hvq| Avgiv †`L‡Z cv‡ev †h, Zviv wQj gmjgvb‡`i Mjvi KvUv Ges g'‡gb‡`i Dci †P‡c emv GKUv Avc`| mjZvb mvjvnDÏx‡bi nv‡Z Zv‡`i cZb Avi b¨vqcivqY kvmb bi"Ïx‡bi wb‡`kµ‡g Zv‡`i cZb n‡j ZLb Avi Zv‡`i †Kvb AvjvgZB Aewkó _v‡K bv .

كَشَجَرَةٍ خَبِيثَةٍ اجْتُثَّتْ مِنْ فَوْقِ الْأَرْضِ مَا لَهَا مِنْ قَرَارٍ ﴿26﴾ ابراهيم: 26

Ò†hgb †bvsiv e¶, hv‡K gwUi Dci †_‡K Dc‡o †dj v n‡q‡Q Gi †Kvb w¯wZ †bB (miv Beivnxg : 26)

Zv‡`i KgKvÊ Avi AšwbwnZ in‡m¨i wKQ `óvš GLv‡b †ck Kiv n‡"Q .

1. Ievq`j¨ni AcivagjK KgKv‡Êi GKwU n‡"Q . Zvi †Nvov gmwR‡` c‡ek K‡i| Zvi †jvKRb‡K ejv nq . Kxfv‡e †Zvgiv gmwR‡` †Nvov c‡ek Kiv‡j? Rev‡e Zviv e‡j: Zvi gj-gÎ cvK, KviY, Zv gvn`xi †Nvov| gmwR‡`i KgKZviv G K_vi cwZev` Ki‡j Zv‡`i‡K gvn`xi `iev‡i wb‡q nZ¨v Kiv nq| Zvi m¤ú‡K Bebj Avmxi e‡jb . †kI Rxe‡b Ievq`j¨n GK exfrm e¨waiZ AvµvŠ nq| Zvi ¸n¨Øv‡i KxU †`Lv †`q| Gme GKwU GKwU Aš †K‡U †K‡U †L‡Z _v‡K| gZ¨ chš G Ae¯v Pj‡Z _v‡K|[8] Ave kvgv Ievq`j¨n m¤ú‡K e‡jb . †m wQj LvexQ wh›`xK Ges Bmjv‡gi `kgb| wkqv agg‡Z wekvmx e‡j Rwni Ki‡Zv| wgj¨v‡Z Bmjwgi webv‡k †m wQj AvMnx| dKxn, gnwÏm Ges wecj msL¨K †jvK‡K †m nZ¨v K‡i| Zvi mšvbivI †mfv‡eB M‡o D‡V| m‡hvM †c‡j Zviv H i/c KvR Ki‡Zv, Ab¨_vq †Mvcb ivL‡Zv|[9]

2. gbmi Be‡b Avhxh, hi Dcwa wQj A nv‡Kg weAvgwi j¨n, Zvi wb‡`‡k Kvq‡iv kni Rwj‡q †`Iqv nq| d‡j Kvq‡ivi Awaevmxiv cwZ‡iv‡ai D‡Ï‡k¨ †ewi‡q c‡o| kvmbKZv Ievq` Ges Zvi ˆmb¨‡`i m‡½ †NviZi msNl nq| evoxN‡i Av¸b R‡j| d‡j nv‡Kg Ievq` cwZw`b †ei n‡q G `k¨ †`‡L †K‡` †K‡` ej‡Zv . Ievq`‡`i m‡½ Ggb AvPi Kivi G wb‡`k †K w`‡q‡Q? †m wb‡R †ewi‡q Avmvi K_v cKvk Ki‡Zv, †h †m Dfq c‡¶i g‡a¨ we‡"Q` Pv‡"Q|[10]

Avi Gme GgbB ZrciZv, hv ev‡Zbxiv Qvov Ab¨ †KD wekvm Ki‡Zvbv| G †¶‡Î hv‡`i AwfÁZv i‡q‡Q, Avi hv‡`i i‡³i m‡½ ev‡Zbx‡`i i³ wg‡k †M‡Q| G h‡Mi A_vr wnRix 15k kZ‡Ki †KD ev‡Zbx‡`i Gme KgZrciZvi e¨vL¨v w`‡Z cvi‡e bv| G e¨vL¨v w`‡Z †M‡j Zv‡`i

[7] AvQ Qvbvn`Rx eb Ievq` es‡ki kvmK‡`i K_v, côv- 96| nv‡dh hvnvex Zvix‡L Bmjvg M‡š e‡jb t †m iv‡dRx n‡j I‡Zv n‡Zv, wKš Avm‡j †m‡Zv wh›`xK|
[8] AvQ-QvbnvRx t eb Ievq` kvmK‡`i K_v, côv- 27|
[9] Avi ivIhvZvBb dx A ewi` `vIjvZvBb, côv- 201|
[10] Avj-‡e`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv-11|

BwZnvm m¤ú‡K Rvb‡Z n‡e| †jv‡Kiv AevK n‡e Avi we¯§q cKvk Ki‡e †h, Kxfv‡e †jevb‡b ev‡Zbxiv wdwjw¯bx‡`i‡K gvi w`‡"Q| Gici Avevi ZviB wdwjw¯bx‡`i Rb¨ gvqvKvbv Kv`‡Q| ZviB Avevi `kgb‡`i m‡½ h× Kivi AvMn cKvk Ki‡Q Ges wdwjw¯bx fwg g³ Kivi Lv‡qk Rwni Ki‡Q! Kxfv‡e Zviv Avn‡j mbvn‡K gvi w`‡"Q Ges RvZxqZvi aŸRv D‡Ëvjb Ki‡Q| hviv BwZnvm Aa¨qb K‡i bv, †m me Ae‡PZbiv Avevi wKbv Gme `we‡Z wekvm I Ki‡Q!

3. levq`x‡`i BwZnvm hviv Aa¨qb K‡i‡Q, Zviv †Kej Zv‡`i ivR‰bwZK BwZnvm Qvov Avi wKQB Rv‡b bv| Zviv †Kej GZUKB Rv‡b †h, AgK c¯vb K‡i‡Q Avi AgK Zvi ¯jwfwl³ n‡q‡Q| levq`x‡`i m¤ú‡K Zviv †Kej GUvB Rv‡b †h, Giv Ávb- weÁvb‡K fv‡jvev‡m Avi Zvi we¯vi NUvq| G‡`i D‡Ïk¨ `kb welqK Mš cPvi Kiv| hviv Av‡jg‡`i Rxebx iPbv Avi Av‡jvPbv K‡ib, Zviv Qvov GK_v Avi †KD e‡j bv †h, Gme Rwjgiv Avn‡j mbvni Av‡jg‡`i cwZ n¯ cmwiZ K‡i‡Q| I‡`i i‡³ wb‡R‡`i n¯ iwÄZ K‡i‡Q| eis †hme QvÎiv Bmjv‡gi BwZnvm cvV K‡i, Zviv gvAv` Be‡b BmgvC‡ji K_vI D‡jL K‡i, hvi Dcwa wQj gBh . Zv Ggb fw½‡Z D‡jL K‡i, †hb †m BwZnv‡mi †Kvb gnvb wn‡iv| †hb †m-B Kvq‡iv bMixi cËb K‡i‡Q Ges Avj-AvRnv‡ii wfwË ¯vcb K‡i‡Q| eis Kvq‡iv‡K Zvi bv‡gi m‡½ h³ K‡i Zviv e‡j gBh- Gi Kvq‡iv| A_P . †mbvcwZ RvIni wgmievmx‡`i A½xKvi MnY K‡ib †h, mbvni cwZ AwePj _vKvi Rb¨ Zviv c‡qvR‡b ¯vaxbZv wemRb w`‡ZI wØav‡eva Ki‡e bv| wKš ˆmb¨iv hLb †`‡k c‡ek K‡i k³ n‡q e‡m Ges gBR Kvq‡ivq wd‡i Av‡m, ZLb Avi G A½xKvi ev¯evqb Kiv nqwb| eis ZLb dv‡Zgxiv wgkixq‡`i‡K D‡¯« w`‡Z Î"wU K‡iwb|[11] GB wekvmNvZK gBhB cL¨vZ Av‡jg Ave eKi bvejmx‡K †n¯‡b¯ K‡ib, hLb D³ Av‡jg‡K gBR Gi m¤§‡L Dcw¯Z Kiv nq Ges Zv‡`i g‡a¨ wbæi|c K‡_vcK_b nq: gBR . Zwg bv †m e¨w³, †h e‡j Avgvi Kv‡Q `kwU Zxi _vK‡j bqwU †ivgvb‡`i cwZ wb‡¶c KiZvg Ges GKwU wb‡¶c KiZvg wgmwi‡`i (levq`x) cwZ?

kvqL . bv, eis Avwg †Zvgv‡`i cwZ bqwU Zxi wb‡¶c KiZvg Avi GKwU wb‡¶c KiZvg †ivgvb‡`i cwZ|

. †Kb?

. KviY †Zvgiv gmwjg D¤§vi `x‡b cwieZb mvab K‡iQ, †bKKvi †jvK‡`i‡K nZ¨v K‡iQ Ges †Zvgiv Avjvni Av‡jv‡K wbevwcZ K‡iQ|

ZLb G gnvb Av‡jg‡K PveK gvi nq| AZtci Zvi Mv‡qi Pvgov wQ‡j †djv nq| Ae‡k‡l Zv‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| Avi G KvRwU K‡i GKRb Bûw`| Rwjg‡`i Dci Avjvni jvÕbZ|

G‡`i nv‡Z †hme Av‡jg‡K Rxeb w`‡Z nq, eviKv kn‡ii KwR gnv¤§` Be‡b ûejv Zv‡`i Ab¨Zg| eviKv kn‡ii kvmK KwRi wbKU AvMgb K‡i e‡j- AvMvgx Kvj C` n‡e| KwR ej‡jb, Pv` bv †`L‡j C` n‡e bv| gvbl †ivRv fvO‡e bv| †RviceK C` Kiv‡j cv‡ci `wqZ enb Ki‡Z n‡e †Zvgv‡K| Gici kvmK C‡`i c¯wZ ïi" K‡i| KwR ej‡jb . Avwg †ei ne bv Ges bvgvRI cove bv| levq`jvni †`ŠwnÎ gbmi levq`x KwR‡K Zje K‡i ej‡jb . Zwg c`Z¨vM Ki, Avwg †Zvgv‡K ¶gv K‡i †`‡ev| wZwb c`Z¨vM Ki‡Z A¯xKvi Ki‡jb| d‡j Zv‡K m‡hi Zv‡c `» K‡i kw¯ †`qvi wb‡`k †`qv nq| †iŠ‡`i Zv‡c QUdU Ki‡Z Ki‡Z wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib| wccvmvq KvZi n‡q cwb PvB‡j Zv‡K cwb cvb Kiv‡Z A¯xKvi Kiv nq| AZtci Zvi jvk Swj‡q ivLv nq| Rwjg‡`i cwZ Avjvni jvÕbZ|[12]

Zv‡`i nv‡Z wbnZ Av‡jg‡`i g‡a¨ Av‡iKRb n‡"Qb Bgvg Bebj evi`b| Bwb Ave Imgvb Bebj nvÏv` Gi wkI¨ wQ‡jb| wkqv gZvej¤x Ave Avãjvn Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i| Zv‡K nZ¨vi Rb¨ c¯Z Kivi ci wRÁvmv Kiv nq . Zwg wK †Zvgvi ag wekvm Z¨vM Ki‡e? wZwb cvjUv ck Ki‡jb . Avwg wK Bmjvg Z¨vM Kie? AZtci Zv‡K kjx we× K‡i nZ¨v Kiv nq| wZwb wQ‡jb GKRb L¨vZbvgv Av‡jg Avjvn Zvi cwZ ing Ki"b|[13]

---

[11] Avng` Avgxb : `n Bmjvg, c_g LÛ, côv- 193|
[12] nv‡dh kvgmÏxb hvnvex t wmqvi" AvÕjvwgb bev, LÛ- 15, côv- 374|
[13] nv‡dh hvnvex t wmqvi" AvÕjvwgb bev, LÛ- 14, côv- 216|

Zv‡`i g‡a¨ Avi GKRb wQ‡jb Bgvg Ave Rvdi gnv¤§` Be‡b LvBi/b Avj-gvMwdix| Ievq`jvn gvn`xi wb‡`kµ‡g †mbvevwnbxi m`m¨iv Pig wbhvZb Pwj‡q Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i| Gi KviY wZwb wQ‡jb GKRb LwU gRwn`| Ievq`jvn Ges Zvi ^mb¨‡`i‡K wZwb NYv Ki‡Zb|[14]

Ievq`x‡`i wei“‡× wec‡e †h me Av‡jg AskMnY K‡i‡Qb, Zv‡`i g‡a¨ Aci GKRb n‡”Qb Avej Avie gnv¤§` Be‡b Avng` Be‡b Zvgxg Avj- gvM‡iex| Ave Bqvhx` Lv‡iRxi wei“‡× we‡`v‡n wZwb AskMnY K‡ib| Avn‡j mbvni Av‡jgMb ej‡Zb . Kwdi Ievq`x‡`i wei“‡× we‡`v‡n Avgiv Avn‡j wKejv A_vr Lv‡iwR‡`i m‡½ GK †hv‡M KvR Ki‡Z cwi|

nv‡dR kvgmÏxb Avh-hvnvex e‡jb . Ievq` es‡ki wei“‡× h× Kiv m¤ú‡K gi‡°vi Av‡jgMb GKgZ| KviY, H Av‡jgMb Ievq`x‡`i g‡a¨ ¯úó Kdwi cZ¨¶ K‡ib, hvi †Kvb e¨vL¨vi AeKvk †bB| G wel‡q Avwg A‡bK BwZnvm NvUvNwU K‡iwQ| BwZnv‡mi mKj NUbvB Gi ¯c‡¶ gZ †`q| Ievq`jvni cÎ Kv‡qm Gi wei“‡× msMvg Kivi Rb¨ A‡bK Av‡jg Ges Awe` Ave Bqvhx` Lv‡iRxi m‡½ GK †RvU n‡q ewnMZ nb| Zviv e‡jb . hviv Avn‡j †Kejv bq, Zv‡`i wei“‡× msMv‡g Avgiv mKj †Kejv cšxiv GK †RvU n‡q KvR Ki‡Z cwi| [15]

wnRix 381 mv‡ji NUbvejx‡Z †`Lv hvq, R‰bK wgkixq e¨w³‡K cnvi K‡i iv¯vq iv¯vq †Nviv‡bv nq| Zvi Aciva GB †h, Zvi Kv‡Q Bgvg gv‡jK msKwjZ nw`m MŠ gqvËv cvIqv †M‡Q|[16] wewkó ZwKK Ges Av‡jg gnv¤§` Be‡b nvmvb Avj- nvRex ej‡Zb . Avi‡ei Rwjg eeiiv ¶gZvq Avawô‡Z nIqvi Kvi‡Y Kvq‡ivqvb, wZDwbwmqv Ges Avj‡Rixqvi A‡bK AÂ‡j gv‡jwK gvRnve cPvi n‡Z cv‡iwb| dv‡Zgxiv Gme eei‡K wgki †_‡K weZwoZ K‡i †hb Zv‡`i‡K AvRv‡ei †Nvovi g‡Zv PveK †g‡i Zwo‡q †`qv n‡q‡Q| d‡j Gme eeiiv 449 wnRix‡Z Kvq‡ivqvb kni aŸsm K‡i †mLvb †_‡K Av‡jg †`i‡K wbevwmZ K‡i| A‡b‡KB Zv‡`i wbhvZ‡bi wkKvi n‡q gZ¨eiY K‡ib|[17]

Ievq`x‡`i AvKx`v-wekvm Ges Kvi‡gZv‡`i m‡½ †hvMmÎ

†hme MŠKvi, gnv‡Ïmxb Ievq`x ivó m¤ú‡K wj‡L‡Qb, Zviv †Kej Zv‡`i ivR‰bwZK Rxeb PwiZ wjwce× K‡i‡Qb| Kv‡Q ev `‡i †_‡K Zv‡`i kvmK‡`i RNb¨ wekvm m¤ú‡K Zviv †Kvb Av‡jvPbvB K‡ibwb| Zviv GK_vI e‡jb bv †h, Zviv Avm‡j wQj ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jvK, hw`I Zviv Zv A¯xKvi Ki‡Zv| KviY, †h RwZ‡K Zviv kvmb Ki‡Zv, Zv‡`i m¤§‡L Zviv ÔZwKqvÕ bxwZ c‡qvM Ki‡Zv| mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex ¶gZv MnY Kivi ci Ievq`x‡`i me‡kl kvmK Avj-Av‡h`-Gi Dci nvgjv Pwj‡q Zv‡K nZ¨v Kivi e¨vcv‡i Av‡jg mgv‡Ri wbKU d‡ZvIqv Zje K‡ib| Zv‡K nZ¨v Kiv Rv‡qh n‡e e‡j Av‡jgMb d‡ZvIqv `vb K‡i‡Qb| KviY, Av‡h` Ges Zvi m½x-mv_x‡`i AvKx`v-wekv‡m weKwZ-weP¨wZ N‡UwQj| G d‡ZvIqv `v‡b kvqL bvRgÏxb Lvekvbx wQ‡jb AZ¨š K‡Vvi bxwZi †jvK| wZwb G‡`i GK GKwU KKxwZ ïgvi K‡i Zv‡`i Cgvb-B †bB e‡j gZ cKvk K‡ib|[18]

Zvi m¤ú‡K HwZnvwmK Be‡b LwjKvb e‡jb . Av‡h` wQj Pigcšx wkqv| mvnvev‡q †Kiv‡gi wb›`ve‡` †m wQj AZ¨š K‡Vvi bxwZi Abmvix| †Kvb mbx gZvej¤x‡K †`L‡Z †c‡jB Zvi i³ nvjvj e‡j g‡b Ki‡Zv|[19] bw¯K Kvi‡gZv m¤ú`v‡qi m‡½ G‡`i wQj Mfxi m¤úK| Dfq m¤ú`v‡qi AvnŸvb Avi cPv‡ii gj mi wQj GK I Awfb| wgki `M Ae‡iv‡ai Lei ï‡b dv‡Zgx Lwjdv gBR Kvi‡gZv‡`i wbKU cÎ †ciY K‡i| G‡Z †m wb‡Ri dwRjZ Avi KwZZ eYbvi cvkvcwk wb‡Ri cwievi-cwiR‡bi I KwZZ eYbv K‡i e‡j †h, Kvi‡gZv Avi Avgv‡`i gj AvnŸvb GK I Awfb| Kvi‡gZviv G AvnŸvbB Rwb‡q Avm‡Q e‡j I †m D‡jL K‡i|[20] Bgvg kv‡Zex e‡jb . Ievq`xqv‡`i gB` n‡”Q Ab¨Zg `v¾vj| Giv AwdKvi kvmb KZZ jvf K‡i| G‡`i m¤ú‡K Kw_Z Av‡Q †h, Giv gqvhwhb‡K Avknv` Avbv gBÏvb ivmj jvn A_vr ÒAvwg mv¶¨ w`w”Q †h, gB` Avjvni

ivmjÓ ej‡Z eva¨ K‡i| gmjgvbiv †m gqvhwhb‡K nZ¨v Ki‡Z D`¨Z n‡j gB` Zv‡K G wb‡`k w`‡q‡Q wKbv, Zv cgvY Kivi Zv‡K gB‡`i wbKU wb‡q hvIqv nq| Zv‡`i K_v †ck n‡j †m e‡j . Zv‡`i cwZ AvRvb Q‡o gvi| Zv‡`i cwZ Avjwni jvbZ ewlZ †nvK|[21]

Ave Zv‡ni Kvivi‡gZx cweÎ g°v bMix‡Z Ak¨j AcKg Pvjv‡Z D`¨Z n‡j Ievq`jwn gvn`x †m mgqu‡K Rvb‡Z †c‡i Zvi H D‡`¨v‡Mi wb›`v K‡i Zv‡K wj‡L . Zwg hv wKQ K‡iQ, Zvi Øviv Zwg Avgv‡`i `j Avi Avgv‡`i iv‡ói cPviK‡`i Dci Kdwi I bwi¯K¨ev`x bvg Av‡ivc Ki‡j, Avgv‡`i‡K Kv‡di Ges bwi¯K e‡j cgvY Ki‡j[22] evM`v‡` ev‡Zbx‡`i ai-cvKo ïi" n‡j R‰bK Kvivi‡gZx e‡j . gnv¤§` Be‡b BmgvCj Be‡b Rv‡di Qv‡`K Avgv‡`i Bgvg| wZwb gvn`x| gi‡°vq wZwb Ae¯vb Ki‡Qb|[23]

wnRix 414 mv‡j i NUbvejx cm‡½ Rvbv hvq †h, wgm‡i Ievq`x kvmK‡`i GKRb fvix A¯ Øviv nvR‡i AvmIqv‡` AvNvZ nvb‡Z _v‡K| Zvi Aci nv‡Z wQj Ziewi Ges †m ejwQj . nvR‡i AvmIqv`, gnv¤§` Ges Avjx KZ Kvj a‡i cRv Pj‡e? Bqv gv‡bi R‰bK nwR Zvi Gme K_v ïb wЦß n‡q D‡Vb Ges d‡j LÄi Øviv Zv‡K Lb K‡ib|[24]

Zv‡`i mgqu‡K GUvB n‡"Q Avmj K_v| wimvjvZ Avi bex- ivmj‡`i cwZ Zv‡`i Cgvb †bB| Zv‡`i AvnŸv‡b wekvmx R‰bK e¨w³i e³e¨ †_‡K G K_vi mZ¨Zvi cgvY cvIqv hvq| gmwjg we‡ki w`‡K w`‡K nvkvkx mgú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv †h mšvm Avi fq-fxwZi exR ecb K‡i, Zv wQj wgm‡i BmgvCjx Ievq`x‡`i KgKv‡Êi dj| wgm‡i Avj-gvIZ `‡Mi †bZv nvmvb mveŸvn, Av‡jg -Ijvgv, Igviv Avi gRwn`‡`i nZ¨v Kivi Rb¨ †h †jvK †ciY Ki‡Zv, wgm‡i Ievq`x‡`i nv‡ZB †m G `x¶v MnY K‡i| GB nvkvkx mgú`v‡qi †jv‡KivB Av‡jg - Ijvgv‡`i‡K nZ¨v K‡i, hv‡`i mgqu‡K c‡e Avgiv D‡jL K‡iwQ| Avi kvg †`‡k `i/R Av‡›`vjbI Ievq`x kvmK‡`i KgKv‡Êi dj| Ievq`x kvmK‡`i‡K Zviv †Lv`v g‡b K‡i| Giv Rb¨všiev‡` wekvmx| G‡`i ivR‰bwZK fwgKv Kj¼gq| D³ AÂ‡j ivRbxwZ mgqu‡K we‡Ub wQj Zv‡`i cwZ Av¯vevb| BmivB‡ji m‡½ wdwjw¯‡bi `i/R M"‡ci i‡q‡Q Nwbô Ges Mfxi mgúK| GgbwK G mgúK D‡jL Kivi Rb¨ `i/R M"‡ci †Kvb †Kvb †jLK e¨vKj n‡q D‡V| Avi Zv‡`i mgúK ¯vcb‡K ˆeaZv †`qvi Rb¨I Zviv c‡Póv Pvq|[25] eZgv‡bi m‡½ AZx‡Zi †hvMmÎ cgvY Kivi Rb¨ Avgiv GLv‡b Zv‡`i †Kej GKUv fwgKvi D‡jL Kie, 1982 mv‡j BmivCj `w¶Y †jevb‡b nvgjv Pwj‡q ˆei"Z chš †cŠ‡Q hvq| mbx gmjgvbiv G nvgjvi cwZev` K‡i Ges Zv‡`i hv A¯k¯ Av‡Q, Zv w`‡q cwZ‡iva K‡i| wKš `i/R M"c Av‡`Š †Kvb cwZ‡iv‡ai †PóvB Pvjvqwb| wdwjw¯b gw³ ms¯vi R‰bK †bZv ¯úó e‡jb . †kI h‡× `i"Riv †Kvb †PóvB Pvjvqwb, A_P Zv‡`i nv‡Z wQj DbZgv‡bi A¯k¯|[26] †Kvb iKg cwZ‡iva QvovB BmivBjx ˆmb¨‡`i GKUv `j kvId AÂj chš †cŠ‡Q hvq| `i/R M"‡ci †bZv gnv¤§` Ave †kvKiv R‰bK gwKb mvsewv`‡Ki m‡½ GK mv¶vrKv‡i ¯xKvi K‡ib . BmivBjx ˆmb¨iv `i/R‡`i wQwb‡q †bqv AwaKvi wdwi‡q †`qvi e¨vcv‡i mnvqZv K‡i‡Q|

Zv‡`i gšx eM

kvmbKvh cwiPvjbvq Ievq`xiv, Bûw`-bvQvivi Ges Pigcšx wkqv‡`i mnvqZv MnY K‡i| Zv‡`i GKRb cwm× gšx GqvKe Be‡b Kvjm wQj Bûw` esk™Z| e`i Rvgvx Ges Zvi cÎ AvKg wQj GKRb wkqv| Zv‡`i iv‡ó GUvB wQj ˆewkó¨| GRb¨ †KD Zv‡`i‡K CIv Ki‡Zvbv| Avm‡j Zviv gmwjg Rvnvb Mvm Kivi cwiKíbv Av‡U| G †¶‡Î Zv‡`i Kv‡Q gva¨‡gi †Kvb ¸i"Z wQj bv| Kvi Kv‡Q †_‡K mvnvh¨ †bIqv n‡"Q, Zv †`L‡Zv bv Zviv| thgb mv¤úwZK Kv‡j Avgiv †Lv‡gbx Ges Zvi `j‡K †`L‡Z cvB|

G‡`i K‡qKRb gšx mgqu‡K bgbv ¯i/c wKQUv Av‡jvPbv Kiv n‡"Q|

---

[21] Avj BwZQvg, LÛ- 2, côv-97|
[22] Avj Kv‡gj, LÛ- 8, côv- 208|
[23] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 174|
[24] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- R,9, côv- 332|
[25] Avie-BmivCj msNvZ, Bmjvgx `wó fw½|
[26] K‡q‡Zi ÔAvj-gRZvgvÕ mvgwqKxi m‡½ mv¶vrKvi 16/11/82|

1. BqvôKe Be‡b Kvjm

AvRxR Dcwa avix †bhv‡ii kvmbvg‡j BqvKe wQj c_g gšx| Zvi m¤ú‡K HwZnwmK Be‡b Avmv‡Ki e‡jb .

evM`v‡`i ewm›`v‡`i g‡a¨ †m wQj GKRb LvexQ Bûw`| aiÜi G †jvKwU A‡bK PvjwK Rvb‡Zv| Kvdi AvLkxw`i kvmbvg‡j †m wgm‡i AvMgb K‡i| Zvi g‡a¨ cvKv ewi×gËv j¶¨ K‡i Kvdi ej‡jb . †jvKwU hw` gmjgvb n‡Zv Zvn‡j Zvi gšx n‡Z cviZ| G K_v ï‡b Zvi g‡a¨ gšx nIqvi †jvf mwó nq| Avi G †jv‡fB †m gmjgvb nq| DwRi Be‡b LvbRvev Zvi gZje eS‡Z cv‡ib| wZwb G gZjeevR †jvKUv‡K cvKov I Ki‡Z gb¯ K‡ib| aiÜi †jvKUv Zv †Ui †c‡q gi‡°vi w`‡K cwj‡q hvq| †mLv‡b †m wKQ Bûw`i m‡½ †hvM †`q, hviv GK mgq gBR Gi m½x wQj| `w`‡b Giv gBR-Gi Rb¨ UvKv Kwo LiP K‡i, Zvi Rb¨ A‡bK c_ Db¥³ K‡i, kvmK nIqvi m›`i Dcvq †ei K‡i Ges Zvi m‡½ wgm‡i AvMgb K‡i|[27] Zvi gZ¨‡Z kvmK AvRxR †ek e¨w_Z nq| Be‡b Kvjm GZ wecj cwigvY ¯Y Avi gwY-gwYK¨ †Q‡o hvq, hvi eYbv †`qv Am¤e|[28] HwZnwmKiv e‡jb- †m gmjgvb n‡qwQj| Zvi A_ †m Bûw` ag Z¨vM K‡i BmgvCjx gZv`‡k `xw¶Z n‡qwQ| Avi G BmgvCjx aggZ wQj Zvi ¸i“‡`i ag| GUv †Kvb Bmjvg?

2. Cmv Be‡b bvmZivm bvQivbx

Be‡b Kvj‡mi ci Cmv Be‡b bvmZivm ev`kvn AvRx‡Ri DwRi nq| G mgq Zvi ¯ †MvÎxq wL÷vb‡`i cwZ c¶cwZ‡Zi Kvi‡Y gmjgvbiv wPrKvi R‡o †`q| Bûw`‡`i‡K I †m mnvqZv K‡i| Bûw` wgbmv‡K †m wb‡Ri cwZwbwa K‡i wmwiqvq †ciY K‡i| wgmievmx‡`i G Avf‡hvM kvmK AvRx‡Ri wbKU †cŠQvevi Rb¨ GKUv †KŠkj Aej¤b K‡i| Zviv GK LÊ KvM‡Ri UKivq wj‡L †iŠ‡c¨i gwZi nv‡Z ¯vcb K‡i| Zv‡Z †jLv wQj . whwb wgbmv Øviv Bûw`‡`i‡K Ges Cmv Be‡b bvmZivm Øviv wL÷vb‡`i‡K m¤§wbZ K‡i‡Qb, Zvi kc_, Avi kc_ Zvi, whwb †Zvgvi Øviv gmjgvb‡`i‡K Ac`¯ K‡i‡Qb| Avi †m gwZUv‡K ¯vcb K‡i iv‡L ev`kvn AvRx‡Ri c‡_| ev`kvn AvRxR †`‡L Zv †h gwZ, †m K_v eS‡Z cv‡ib| gwZi nvZ †_‡K cÎwU Z‡j wb‡q Zv cvV K‡i †`‡L| Gici wKQ w`b Dhxi‡K `‡i iv‡L| c‡i ev`kv‡ni Kb¨vi mcwi‡k Zv‡K cbivq Kv‡Q wdwi‡q Av‡b|[29]

3. kvmK Bebj AvRxR Gi kvmbvg‡j (386-441 wn:)

kvmK Bebj AwRR ûmvBb Be‡b RvInvi‡K megq KZv wbh³ K‡i Avi ivó cwiPvjbvi hveZxq `wqZ Zvi nv‡Z b¨¯ K‡i| Avi ûmvBb Be‡b RvInvi dvnv` Be‡b Beiwng wL÷vb‡K Zvi mnKvix wbh³ K‡i| GB nv‡d‡Ri kvmbvg‡j gbmi Be‡b Ave`b bv‡g R‰bK wL÷vb DwR‡ii ghv`vq Awfwl³ nq| BwZc‡e †m wmwiqvq GKUv `dZ‡ii `wq‡Z wQj| Be‡b dv‡bm Zvi cwiPq w`‡q e‡j . †m wQj GKRb fxIY LvexQ †jvK|[30] GB nwK‡gi kvmbvg‡j Riqv Be‡b Bmv Be‡b bvmivm Ges Qv‡q` Be‡b Cmv Be‡b bvmZivm‡K I gšxi c‡` wb‡qwRZ Kiv nq|

4. g¯vbwm‡ii kvmbvg‡j (427-487 wn:)

Zvi kvmbvg‡j Qv`Kv Be‡b BDmd Avj dvjvnx gwšZ jvf K‡i, †h wQj GKRb Bûw`| †m BmgvCjx aggZ MnY K‡i| wnRix 436 †_‡K 439 mb chš gšxc‡` en wQj| Zvi mg‡qi cwm× DwRi‡`i Ab¨Zg n‡”Q e`i Rwg| †mI wQj GKRb wkqv gZvej¤x|

5. g¯vÔjx Ges Av‡gi Gi kvmbvgj

G h‡M gwšZ jvf K‡i e`i Rwgi cÎ AvdR| Zvi mg‡q Lwjdvi gvZvi cvmv‡`i `wqZ MnY K‡i R‰bK Bûw`| d‡j Bûw`‡`i cfve ewi× cvq Ges ivóxq c‡` Bûw`‡`i‡K wbh³ Kiv nq|[31] Avi

---

[27] wmqvi“ Avjwgb bev, LÛ- 16, cô¨v- 443|
[28] wmqvi“ Avjwgb bev, LÛ- 16 cô¨v- 443|
[29] Avj Kvwgj, LÛ- 9, cô¨v- 116|
[30] Avj-gvbBqvex t dv‡Zgx h‡M Dhxi I I RviZx, cô¨v- 247|
[31] QvbnvRx t eb Ievq` kvmK‡`i K_v, cô¨v- 71|

Bs‡iRiv AvšwKqv (GwÞUqK) kn‡i c‡ek Ki‡j GB AvdR Zv‡`i wbKU wmwiqv‡K wef³ Kivi c¯ve †ck K‡i| d‡j DËi wmwiqv AwaKvi K‡i †bq Bs‡iRiv, Avi wgki KivqvË K‡i wdwjw¯b|[32] wKš cieZxKv‡j cKvk cvq †h, Zvi G c¯ve †Kvb mdj enb K‡i Av‡bwb| KviY µ‡mWvi‡`i cavb Uv‡MU wQj evqZj gKv`Ïvm| d‡j 491 wnRix‡Z evqZj gKv`Ïvm AwaKvi K‡i †bq| Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB †h, G mgq mbx DwRi Bebm mvi µ‡mWvi‡`i cvPxb ¯§wZwPý †diZ `v‡bi e¨vcv‡i bi"Ïxb gvng‡`i m‡½ Pw³ i †Póv Pvjvq| G mgq Zv‡`i Df‡qi g‡a¨ ga¨¯ZvKvix wQj Awgi Dmvgv Be‡b gb‡Kh Avj-†Kbvbx| ZLb Bs‡iR‡`i m‡½ h× Kivi Rb¨ mbx DwRi Bebm mvjvi †bŠeni c¯Z K‡ib| GRb¨ wZwb wZb j¶ `xbvi e¨vq K‡ib|[33]

nv‡d‡Ri kvmbvg‡j 524-544 wnRix‡Z evnivg Avigvbx DwRi nb| nv‡dR Zv‡K mvBdj Bmjvg Ges ZvRj †LjvdZ Dcwa `vb K‡ib| A_P †m wQj GKRb Bûw`| †m Bmjvg MnY K‡iwb| Zv‡`i †kl w`‡Ki gšx‡`i g‡a¨ wQj ÔZv‡q Be‡b i"‡RKÕ, †h wQj GKRb Av‡gbxq wkqv|

Zviv wK evqZj gKv`Ïvm i¶v K‡i‡Q?

µ‡mWvi iv hLb evqZj gKv`Ïv‡mi D‡Ï‡k¨ Awfhvb cwiPvjbv K‡i ZLb dv‡Zgx Lwjdv g¯vÕjxi DwRi AvdR Rvgx wQj †mbv cavb| evqZj gKv`Ïvm †ndvRZ Kiv wQj Zvi `wqZ| µ‡mWvi iv hLb evqZj gKv`Ïvm Ae‡iva K‡i iv‡L, ZLb Zviv h_vh_ cwZ‡iva M‡o †Zv‡jwb| d‡j Bs‡iRiv AwZ mn‡R Zv AwaKvi K‡i †bq| G m¤ú‡K gše¨ Ki‡Z wM‡q HwZnvwmK Be‡b Lv‡jKvb e‡jb . ZLb evqZj gKv`Ïvm hw` wmwiqvi ZwK kvmK‡`i Aax‡b _vKZ, Zvn‡j gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ ZvB-n‡Zv Kj¨vYKi|[34] ÔkvlIiÕ µ‡mWvi‡`i mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡i| mjZvb mvjvnDwÏb hLb wgki AwaKvi K‡ib Ges levq`xiv hLb kvmb-¶gZv nvivq ZLbI Aewkó levq`xiv kvmb ¶gZv wd‡i cvIqvi Rb¨ GKgZ n‡q KvR K‡i| Zviv wmwmwjxi Bs‡iR‡`i mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i Zv‡`i m‡½ cÎ †hvMv‡hvM K‡i| wKš lohš cKvk †c‡q hvq Ges loh‡šKvix‡`i eo †nvZv wbnZ nq|[35] Z‡e wK ev‡Zbx‡`i nv‡Z me`v gmjgvbiv cix¶vi m¤§Lxb n‡e, hviv Avjvni `kgb‡`i nv‡Z †`k Z‡j †`q? Gici gmjgvbiv G RNb¨ AvPi‡Yi K_v f‡j hvq| Giv gmjgvb‡`i‡K RvZxqZv Avi MY¯v‡_i K_v e‡j GLbI wK †avKv †`‡e?

ivó wK wbi‡c¶ wQj?

†Kvb †Kvb HwZnvwmK †jLK wj‡Lb †h, levq`x ivó Zv‡`i BmgvCjx a‡gi †¶‡Î †Mvov wQj bv| Zviv GK_v wj‡Lb †h, levq`xiv kw³ c‡qvM K‡i Zv‡`i evYx cPvi K‡iwb| wKš Avmj mZ¨ Gi wecixZ| Avm‡j levq`x iv‡ói kvmbKZviv Zv‡`i ag cPvi Kivi Rb¨ h_vmva¨ †Póv Pwj‡q‡Q| Zviv cPvi Kvh Avi cPviK‡`i h_vh_ Av‡qvRb K‡i| G Rb¨ h_vixwZ GKUv e¨e¯v M‡o †Zv‡j| BmgvCjx aggZ cPvi Avi Zv msMwVZ Kivi Rb¨ me‡P‡q †ewk Kó ¯xKvi K‡i‡Q DwRi Be‡b Kvjm| Zvi †Póv Avi D‡`¨v‡M Rv‡gqv Avhnv‡i GKUv mmsMwVZ cvV `v‡bi e¨e¯v M‡o †Zv‡jv nq| Rv‡gqv Avhnv‡i DwRi Be‡b Kvjm‡K wk¶v `v‡bi Rb¨ GK `j dKxn wbh³ Kiv nq|[36] Gme cPviK‡`i Dc‡i wQj bwKe ev cavb| G‡`i mK‡ji Dci wQj Av‡iv eo GKRb KgKZv| Zv‡K ivó cavb Avi agg‡Zi Abmvix‡`i †hvMm~Î e‡j g‡b Kiv n‡Zv| mg¯ ivóxq dKxn Avi cPviK G cavb KgKZvi Aax‡b _vK‡Zv| a‡gi gjbxwZ we‡kl‡q G‡`i iwPZ wbeÜ †m cavb KgKZvi wbKU Dc¯vcb Kiv n‡Zv|[37] cavb cPviK KwR †bvgvb Be‡b gnv¤§` Be‡b gbmi wb‡R gv‡jKx gvRnv‡ei Abmvix n‡jI G‡`i Rb¨ Mš iPbv K‡ib| Zv‡`i aggZ cPv‡i mnvqZv K‡ib| †kl chš wZwb ev‡Zbx aggZ MnY K‡ib| GgbwK nvbwd, gv‡jwK Ges kv‡dwq gvhnv‡ei[38] wei"‡× wZwb MšI iPbv K‡ib| Avi `"R‡`i cPviKiv wmwiqv †`‡ki Iqv`x gZx AÂ‡j Avie‡`i g‡a¨ Zv‡`i cPvi Kvh Pvjvq| nvmvb Be‡b mveŸvn- Gi g‡Zv Giv fxwZ Avi mšvm Qov‡"Q gmwjg we‡k| Zv‡`i AvnŸvb Avi

---

[32] Dhxi Ges IRviwZ, côv- 226|
[33] Dhxi Ges IRviwZ, côv- 228|
[34] IqwdqvZj AvÔBqvb, LÛ- 1, côv- 179|
[35] Avj Kwgj, LÛ-11, côv- 398|
[36] dv‡Zgx h‡M gšx I gšxZ, côv- 133|
[37] cv¸³, côv- 133|
[38] wmqvi"Z Avjwgb bevjv, LÛ- 16, côv- 150

Av‡›`vj‡bi cfve GgbB wQj †h nvje ev Av‡jv‡àvi kvmK gvng` Be‡b Qv‡jn Be‡b wgi`vm Ievq`x‡`i‡K ev` w`‡q eb AveŸvm Ges †mjRK‡`i bv‡g LZev cvieZ‡bi D‡``vM MnY Ki‡j Av‡jv‡àvi mvavviY gvbl G D‡``vM‡K cZ¨vL¨vb K‡i| Zvi Gi wei"‡× gmwR‡` hv wKQ cvIqv hvq, Zv nv‡Z wb‡q e‡j . G¸‡jv‡Zv Avjx Be‡b Ave Zwj‡ei PvUvB| Ave evni Ab¨ PvUvB wb‡q AvmK, hvi Dci gvbl bvgvR co‡e| `v‡gk‡K hLb Zv‡`i KZZ cwZôv nq ZLb Zviv w`‡K w`‡K ÔnvBq¨v Avjv LvBwij AvgvjÕ e‡j AvRvb †`qv nq| Ave eKi (iv:) Ges Igi (iv:) †K MwjMvjvR K‡i bvbv K_v gmwR‡`i `iRvq †jLv nq| ZwK Ges K`x kvmK‡`i kvmbvg‡j cwieZb mva‡bi ce chš Zv en wQj|[39]

nv‡dR kvgmÏxb Avh-hvnvex Zv‡`i mvavviY ˆmb¨‡`i eYbv cm‡½ e‡jb †h, Zviv wQj g‡›`i gj Avi e`‡gRwR| we‡kl K‡i Zv‡`i g‡a¨ hviv wh›`xK wQj, Zviv wQj g‡›`i GK †kl| gmjgvbiv Zv‡`i Øviv nZ¨v, Mvjg›` Avi wQbZvB‡qi wkKvi nq| GgbwK ÔmiÕ AÂ‡ji Awaevmxiv Zv‡`i Rjg wbhvZb †_‡K i¶v cvIqvi Rb¨ †iv‡gi wL÷vb‡`i mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡iwQj| Zviv iv¯vNvU Avi nv¤§vgLvbv †_‡K bvix‡`i‡K AcniY K‡i wb‡q †hv‡Zv|[40] wgm‡i Avn‡j mbvni Av‡jg‡`i Ici Gme wbhvZb KL‡bv wKQUv nvm Kiv n‡Zv, hLb Zviv cZ¨¶ Ki‡Zv †h, gi‡°vi Av‡jg‡`i Dci Zv‡`i Gme wbhvZb e¨_ n‡"Q| A_P Zviv g‡b Ki‡Zv †h, wbhvZb Pwj‡q †RviceK Zv‡`i‡K ev‡Zbx a‡g `xw¶Z Kivi mva¨ Zv‡`i i‡q‡Q|

HwZnvwmK Be‡b Kvmxi Ievq`xqv iv‡ói kvmK‡`i m¤ú‡K e‡jb †h, Pwi‡Îi w`K †_‡K Zviv wQj me‡P‡q AcweÎ kvmK| Avi Af¨šixY ixwZ-bxwZi wePv‡i Giv wQj me‡P‡q LvexQ| Zv‡`i kvmbvg‡j †e`AvZ Avi Ab¨vq-Akøxj Zv †`Lv †`q| mšvmx‡`i msL¨v ewn× cvq| mr Av‡jg‡`i msL¨v nvm cvq| kvg †`‡k wL÷vb, `"R Avi nwkgx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Ki msL¨v ewn× cvq Ges mv‡njx AÂ‡j Bs‡iR‡`i AwacZ¨ we¯vi jvf K‡i|

GLv‡b GKUv ck †`Lv w`‡Z cv‡i, Gme Ievq`x hw` Kviv‡gZv‡`i g‡Zv GKB a‡gi Abmvix n‡q _v‡K A_ev wkqv wnmv‡e nvg`vbx‡`i m‡½ hw` Zv‡`i †hvMmÎ _v‡K, Z‡e Zviv †Kb ci¯ú‡i jovB‡q wjß nq, †Kb GK `j Aci `j‡K nZ¨v K‡i? Av‡jv‡àvi AwaKvi Kivi Rb¨ Ievq`x‡`i‡K ˆmb¨ wnmv‡e e¨envi Kiv nq| Avej dvRv‡qj nvg`vbx Zv‡`i c‡¶ cwZ‡iva M‡o †Zv‡jb, †ivgvb‡`i mvnvh¨ MnY K‡ib| †ivgvb ewnbxi AwabvqK n¯‡¶‡ci gj¨ Av`vq K‡i †ngQ Ges wkRvi AÂj AwaKvi K‡i †bq|[41] Avi Kviv‡gZv m¤ú`vq wgm‡i Awfhvb cwiPvjZ K‡i| wKš Zviv e¨_ n‡q †Mvc‡b evnivB‡b Zv‡`i wbR AÂ‡j m‡i hvq|

G c‡ki Reve GB †h, †mKv‡j h×-weMn NUv‡bv wQj mvavviY e¨vcvi| Avkcv‡ki m¤úmviYev`x †`k¸‡jvi cwZ‡iv‡ai Rb¨ kÎ"i KvQ †_‡K mvnvh¨ †bIqv n‡Zv| ZLb ˆbwZK gj¨‡eva Avi gvbwmK kw³ mvnm GgbB bx‡P †b‡g hvq †h, Zviv †Kvb a‡gi av‡i Kv‡QI wQj bv|

[39] Avj we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11, côv- 284|
[40] wmqvi" AvÕjwgb bevjv, LÛ- 16, côv- 468|
[41] ZwiLj Kwgj, LÛ-9, côv- 89|

2. eqvBnx m¤ú`vq

cvi‡m¨i `vBjvgx es‡ki eqvBn Be‡b dvbv Lmi“i bvgvbmv‡i G m¤ú`v‡qi bvgKiY Kiv nq| GK kZvãxi I †ewk Kvj Giv BivK Avi cvi‡m¨ kvmbKvh Pvq| G‡`i †gvKwe jvq evM`v‡`i AveŸvmxq Lwjdvi †h `ejZvi c`kb K‡i, G‡`i mvg‡b Zvi Zvi †P‡q I †ewk `ej cgwYZ nq| †m h‡Mi Ab¨ †Kvb cwievi †_‡K G cwievi wfb wQj bv| ˆ¯ikvmb Avi mvgwRK Ges A_‰bwZK weKwZ- wech‡qi wePv‡i Zv‡`i g‡a¨ G HK¨ wQj| hw`I eqvBnx iv‡ói `ÔRb cwZôvZv Avjx Be‡b eqvBnx Ges nvmvb Be‡b eqvBnxi g‡a¨ †bZZ, ˆah Avi mnbkxjZv I cigZ mwnòZvi ¸Yvewj wQj| wKš Zv‡`i wØZxq Avi ZZxq ci“‡li g‡a¨ wQj K‡VviZv Ges wkqv a‡gi cwZ c¶cwZZ| mvg‡bi côv¸‡jv‡Z Avgiv †`L‡Z cve †h, Zviv wK Bmjwg ms¯‹wZ‡Z †Kvb Ae`vb †i‡L‡Q? bwK Zviv wkqv‡`iB cwZaŸwb K‡i‡Q, hv‡`i cZb Av‡iv weKZ K‡i Z‡jwQj bwZ Avi KvVv‡gv‡K|

GK bR‡i Zv‡`i BwZnvm

BwZnv‡mi i½g‡Â eqvBnx Gi mšvb Avjx nvmvb Ges Avng‡`i D™e nq Zv‡`i KwZgvb ci“I Avjxi D™‡ei ga¨ w`‡q| hvi Dcwa wQj Bgv`‡Ïšjv| GUv wnRix 321 m‡bi K_v| gvi`vexR bvgK R‰bK `vBjvgx kvm‡Ki c¶ †_‡K †m wQj ÔKvivRÕ bvgK GKUv ¶` AÂ‡ji fvicvß kvmbKZv| †jvKR‡bi m‡½ †m m`vPvi Ki‡Zv, m`q e¨envi Ki‡Zv| d‡j Avkcv‡ki †`k¸‡jv‡Z Zvi L¨wZ Qwo‡q c‡o| mK‡j Zv‡K fv‡jvevm‡Zv ïi“ K‡i Zvi ek¨Zv ¯xKvi K‡i| G e¨vcv‡i Zvi fvB‡qiv mnvqZv K‡i| d‡j †m cvim¨ AÂ‡ji kvmb KZZ jvf K‡i| wnRix 334 m‡b Avng` Be‡b eqvBnx evM`v‡` Awfhvb cwiPvjbv K‡i †Kvb cwZ‡iva QvovB evM`v‡` c‡ek K‡i, d‡j evM`v‡` ebx eqvBnxi KZ‡Z Av‡m| Lwjdvi cwZ AvbMZ¨ cKvk K‡i Ges Lwjdvi Dcwa aviY K‡i Avng‡`i Dcwa nq gB¾‡Ïšjv| Zvi fvB‡qi c¶ †_‡K cwZwbwa wnmv‡e 20 erm‡ii I †ewk mgq †m Biv‡Ki kvmbKZv wQj| wnRix 356 m‡b Zvi gZ¨ nq| nvmvb Be‡b eqvBn i“Kg‡Ïšjv Dcwa aviY K‡i Bmdvnvb, Zvewi¯vb Ges RiRvb kvmb K‡i Ges Zv‡`i eo fvB Bgv`‡Ïšjv kvmb K‡i wkivR Ges cvkeZx AÂj|| Z‡e eo fvBB wQj Zv‡`i g‡a¨ me‡P‡q AMmi, hvi K_v Zviv mK‡j keY Avi gvb¨ Ki‡Zv| wnRix 338 m‡b Zvi gZ¨ nq|

eqvBnx‡`i wkqv aggZ MnY

eqvBnxiv Zv‡`i wkqv aggZ †Mvcb iv‡Lwb| eis Avn‡j mbvi Abmvix‡`i Dci wbhvZbgjK Kg ZrciZv cwiPvjbvi Rb¨ Zviv evM`v‡` Zv‡`i agvbmwi‡`i‡K DØ× I AbcwYZ K‡i| ZLb Ggb †Kvb ermi †h‡Zvbv †h wkqv-mbx‡`i g‡a¨ msNvZ NU‡Zv bv| G‡Z A‡bK cvYnwb NU‡Zv, A‡bK m¤ú` aŸsm n‡Zv| ewo-Ni Avi nvU-evRv‡i AwM ms‡hvM Kiv n‡Zv| 351 wnRix m‡bi NUbvejx m¤ú‡K Rvbv hvq †h, evM`v‡`i wkqviv gB¾‡Ïšjvi wb‡`‡kµ‡g gqweqv Ges wZb Lwjdv‡K jvÔbZ el‡Yi wb‡`k †`q gmwR`¸‡jvi cwZ| wKš AveŸvmx Lwjdvi GUv †iva Kivi ¶gZv wQj bv|[1] wnRix 352 m‡bi NUbvejx‡Z †`Lv hvq, gB¾‡Ïšjv nvU- evRvi, †`vKvb-cvU Avi †Kbv-†ePv eÜ K‡i Avïiv Dcj‡¶¨ †kvK cvjb Kivi Rb¨ RbMY‡K wb‡`k †`q| gv_vi Pj Db¥³ K‡i †Pnviv Kv‡jv K‡i bvix‡`i‡K iv¯vq iv¯vq gvZg Kivi wb‡`k †`q| ûmvBb Be‡b Avjxi Rb¨ Zv‡`i‡K eK Pvcov‡Z n‡e, †Pnvivq P‡cUvNvZ Ki‡Z n‡e| d‡j †jv‡Kiv ZvB K‡i| mbxiv GUv †iva Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| KviY wkqv‡`i msL¨v wQj †ewk Ges kvmK †kYx wQj Zv‡`i m‡½|[2]

wnRix 398 m‡bi NUbvejx‡Z †`Lv hvq . evM`v‡` wkqv-mbx `v½v †`Lv †`q| G‡K Aci‡K NYv Ki‡Z ïi“ K‡i| wkqviv Ave nv‡g` BmdvivBbx Ges Bebj AvKvdvbx‡K Mvjg› K‡i nZ¨v Ki‡Z D`¨Z n‡j Zviv cjvqb K‡i|[3] wnRix 407 m‡b wkqv Avi mbxi g‡a¨ Iqv‡mZ kn‡i GK eo ai‡bi jovB ev‡a| G‡Z mbxiv Rqx nq| Avi bvg Kiv wkqviv Avjx Be‡b gvhx‡`i wbKU cjvqb Ki‡j wZwb Zv‡`i‡K mvnvh¨ K‡ib|[4]

[1] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 542|
[2] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 549|
[3] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 208|
[4] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 9, côv- 295|

Avh`‡Ïšjv (dvbv Lmi") whwb wQ‡jb i"Kb‡Ïšjvi cÎ, wZwb A‡Xj m¤ú` e¨q K‡ib| gvknv‡` gvRvi wbgvY Kv‡R wZwb ˆmb¨‡`i‡K e¨envi K‡ib|[5]

Lwjdv‡`i wb›`v

eqvBnxiv †Ljvd‡Zi fwZ `i Kivi e¨vcv‡i ZwK‡`i bxwZ AbmiY K‡i| Zviv Ggb bxwZ AbmiY K‡i, hvi d‡j g‡b nq †hb †Ljvd‡Zi Aw¯Z †bB| G †_‡K Zviv cgvY Ki‡Z Pvq †h, Zviv bvMwiK Abf wZ †_‡K `‡i| Z‡e Zv‡`i Aš‡i mbvni cwZ we‡Øl wVKB Av‡Q| Zviv g‡b Ki‡Zv †h, AveŸvmxqiv †Rvi ceK †LjvdZ AwaKvi K‡i wb‡q‡Q| G Kvi‡Y gB¾‡Ïšjv †hvM¨ AwaKvix A_vr Ai eskai‡`i Rb¨ †LjvdZ wQwb‡q †bqv Ges wgm‡i levq`x kvmK gBh Gi Rb¨ evBqvZ MnY Kivi e¨vcv‡i Zvi mfvm`‡`i civgk Pvq| Zvi R‰bK mfvm` e‡j . Awg G gZ mg_b Kwi bv| KviY AvR Zwg Ggb Lwjdvi m‡½ AvQ, hvi m¤ú‡K †Zvgvi Ges †Zvgvi mfvm`‡`i wekvm GB †h, †m †Ljvd‡Zi †hvM¨ bq| Zwg hw` Zv‡`i‡K ûKg `vI Lwjdv‡K nZ¨v Kivi Rb¨, Zvn‡j Aek¨B Zviv Zv Ki‡e| Avi Zwg hw` †Kvb Avjvex‡K Lwjdvi Avm‡b emvI Z‡e Zwg Ges †Zvgvi mfvm`iv hvi †LjvdZ‡K ˆea e‡j g‡b Ki, †m †Zvgvi m‡½ _vK‡e| †m hw` †Zvgv‡K nZ¨v Kivi Rb¨ Zv‡`i‡K ûKg †`q, Z‡e Aek¨B Zviv Zv Ki‡e|[6] gB¾‡Ïšjv G gZ‡K fv‡jv g‡b K‡i Ges Zvi wPšvaviv Z¨vM K‡i|

evnvD‡Ïšjvi m¤ú` nvm †c‡j Zvi DwRi Zv‡K Lwjdvi c` Mn‡Yi civgk †`q Ges Zv‡K m¤ú‡`i †jvf †`Lvq| d‡j evnvD‡Ïšjv †LjvdZ cvmv‡` c‡ek K‡i Lwjdv‡K †Ljvd‡Zi Avmb †_‡K nwU‡q †`q| Lwjdv A‡bK dwiqv` K‡i| wKš †KDB †mw`‡K KYcvZ K‡iwb| Zviv Lwjdvi cvmv‡` hv wKQ cvq jVcvU K‡i wb‡Riv fvM-ev‡Uvqviv K‡i †bq|[7] Zvi cemwi gB¾‡Ïšjv eqvBnx g¯vKdx‡K Acgvb KiZ: cvMwo w`‡q Zv‡K †e‡a †djvi Rb¨ ˆmb¨‡`i‡K wb‡`k †`q| AZtci ûKg †`q Zv‡K KvivMv‡i wb‡¶c Kivi Rb¨| gZ¨ chš †m KvivMv‡iB KvUv‡e|[8]

Zv‡`i gšx- DwRi

levq`x‡`i gšx wQj Bûw`- wL÷vb, Abi/c eqvBnx‡`i DwRi wQj wL÷vb| Avm`‡Ïšjvi kvmbvg‡j (dvbv Lmi" Bebj nvmvb Be‡b eqvBn) Zvi DwRi wQj bmi Be‡b nvi"b| Avh`‡Ïšjv Zv‡K wMRv wbgv‡Yi wb‡`k †`q Ges Mwie wL÷vb‡`i Rb¨ †m m¤ú` DRvo K‡i †`q|[9]

eqvBnx Avi Kviv‡gZv‡`i m¤úK

hviv wew"Qb Avi wew¶ßfv‡e BwZnvm Aa¨qb K‡i, Zviv nq‡Zv bv Rvb‡Z cv‡i †h, ev‡Zbx Av‡›`vjb Ges wkqv iv‡ói m‡½ Gme Av‡›`vj‡bi wK m¤úK i‡q‡Q| †mme Av‡›`vjb m¤ú‡K Zviv mZK Ges m‡PZbl n‡e bv| Zviv G K_vI g‡b Ki‡Z cv‡i †h, cwZwU ivóB ¯qs m¤úY; Ab¨ iv‡ói m‡½ Zvi †Kvb m¤úK †bB| Abi/cfv‡e eZgvb Kv‡ji Ag‡bv‡hvMxivI g‡b Ki‡Z cv‡i| ev‡Zbx Avi iv‡dhx m¤ú`v‡qi g‡a¨ †h m¤úK Av‡Q, Zviv Zv †`L‡Z cvq bv| Avi †Kvb m¤úK †_‡K _vK‡jl Zv‡`i g‡Z Zv mvgwqK ivR‰bwZK Kvi‡Y _vK‡e| Gme Ag‡bv‡hvMx e¨w³iv Av‡iv e‡j †h, †h me wkqv QvÎ BD‡iv‡c cov‡jLv K‡i, Zviv Zv‡`i †`‡ki wkqv‡`i g‡Zv bq| wKš †h e¨w³ BwZnvm Aa¨qb K‡i Ges eZgvb Aa¨qb K‡i Df‡qi g‡a¨ ZjbvgjK Av‡jvPbv Ki‡e, †m nq‡Zv Df‡qi g‡a¨ fwgKvi †¶‡Î †Kvb D‡jL‡hvM¨ cv_K¨ †`L‡Z cv‡e bv|

wnRix 360 m‡bi NUbvejx m¤ú‡K Rvbv hvq †h, G ermi‡i wRjK` gv‡m Kviv‡gZviv `v‡gk‡K Pov l n‡q Rv©di Be‡b dv‡jn‡K nZ¨v K‡i, whwb wQ‡jb `v‡gk‡K A¯vqx Lwjdv| ZLb Kviv‡gZv‡`i †bZv wQj †nvmvBb Be‡b Avng` Be‡b evnivg| Avi evM`v` †_‡K gB¾‡Ïšjv A¯k¯ Ges cPi ˆmb¨- mvgš w`‡q Zv‡K g`` †RvMvq|[10]

---

[5] Avj-gRvddix t ZvixLk wkqv, côv- 212|
[6] Avj Kwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 452|
[7] Avj Kwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 79|
[8] Avj-we`vqvn lqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11, côv 226|
[9] Avj- we`vqvn lqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11, côv- 315|
[10] Be‡b Kvmxi t Avj- we`vqvn lqvb wbnvqvn LÛ- 11, côv- 287|

wnRix 374 mv‡ji NUbvejx‡Z †`Lv hvq, kid‡Ïšjv eqvBnx Kvix‡gZv‡`i wbKU GKRb `Z †ciY K‡i| `Z wd‡i G‡m e‡j . Kvix‡gZvi ev`kvn m¤ú‡K Avgv‡K wRÁvmv K‡i| Avwg Zv‡`i‡K RvbvB †h Zvi Pwi Î fv‡jv|[11]

eqvBnx kvmK Ave KxRvi dv‡Zgx cPviK‡`i Ab¨Zg kxl e¨w³Z gqvB‡q¨` Gi wbKU 438 wnRix‡Z Zvi BmgvCjx Avn⁄Ÿv‡b cfweZ n‡q wj‡L . †h gnvb e¨w³Z (wgm‡i Ievq`x kvmK A- g¯—vbwmi) m¤ú‡K Avwg hv AeMZ n‡Z †c‡iwQ Ges Avgv‡`i AvKx`v wekv‡mi ¯—”QZv m¤ú‡K Avwg hZ`i Zv‡K AewnZ K‡iwQ, Zv †Zvgvi aviYv Kiv DwPZ| Zv‡`i‡K †Zvgvi Rvbv‡bv DwPZ †h, Gme ZKgvb (†mjRKxiv) hviv †Lviv-mvb Ges ivq AÂ‡ji KgKvÊ m¤ú‡K `wqZkxj, Zv‡`i c`PviYv †Kej Zv‡`i AwaKZ bMix (wmwiqv Ges wgki) Gi g‡a¨B mxgvex× bq| Zv‡`i `wó‡Z Avgv‡`i weRqx ˆmb¨‡`i `pZvI cwZfvZ K‡i Zj‡Z n‡e| Zv‡`i cvPxb wb`kb a‡i ivLvi e¨vcv‡i Avgiv A‡bK A_ e¨q K‡iwQ|[12]

Avi G eqvBnx kvmK wgm‡i Ievq`x kvmK‡`i m”Pwi‡Î i mv¶¨ `we Ki‡Q Ges ZLb Zv‡`i‡K G aviYv w`‡”Q †h, †m-B n‡”Q Zv‡`i c‡¶ cwZ‡ivaKvix mbx ZKgvb †mjRKx nvgjvi g‡L|

Bmjvwg iv‡óªi mxgvš— i¶vq Zv‡`i fwgKv

†iv‡gi nvgjv †iv‡ai wbwg‡Ë Rvhxivi Awaevmxiv ivRavbx evM`v‡`i wbKU dwiqv` Rvbvq| Avi evM`v` G Avnev‡b mvovI †`q| Zviv wRnv‡`i Rb¨ c¯‘wZ MnY K‡i| gB¾v‡Ïšjvi cÎ eLwZqvi‡K Lwjdvi wbKU †ciY K‡i wRnv‡`i Rb¨| †jvK ˆZqv‡ii D‡Ï‡k¨ N‡ii Avmevec Î chš— weµq Ki‡Z D`¨Z nq| wKš‘ eLwZqvi †mme A_ Zvi e¨w³MZ c‡qvR‡b e¨q K‡i| Avi wRnv‡`i cm½ wmKvq D‡V| Ggwbfv‡e cKvk cvq †h, eLwZqvi wQj GKRb ceÂK| wRnv‡`i c¯‘wZi Rb¨ A_ mÂ‡q †m mZ¨ivqY wQj bv|

eqvBnx I mvgwiK mvgšev`

mvgwiK †bZv Avi mvaviY ˆmb¨‡`i‡K fwg `vb Kiv eqvBnx‡`i Ggwb GK Awfbe Kg, hv BwZc‡e Avi †KD K‡iwb| Avi G fwg `vb Kiv n‡Zv Zv‡`i Rb¨ bM` †eZb fvZv e¨q Kivi cwie‡Z| Gme fwg miKv‡ii Lvm Rwg wQj bv| †Kvb cwZZ fwgI wQj bv, hv Avev` Kivi Rb¨ †`Iqv n‡Zv; eis Zv wQj Ggb fwg, hv KlK‡`i wbKU †_‡K †Rvi Rei`w¯— K‡i †K‡o †bqv n‡Zv| Avi ˆmb¨‡`i †mme fwg cQ›` bv n‡j ev Zv‡`i AvKvsLv Abhvqx dmj bv d‡j Zviv †m¸‡jv ev` w`‡q Ab¨ fwg `Lj Ki‡Zv| Gi d‡j PvIev‡`i aviv aŸsm cvß nq Ges iv‡óªi km¨ fvÊvi kb¨ n‡q c‡o| Avi ˆmb¨‡`i fvZv mgm¨vi I †Kvb mgvavb nq bv| Ww: Avãj Avhxh `vIix e‡jb . Avgvi g‡Z eqvBnxivB me c_g mvgwiK RvqMxi`vwi e¨e¯—v ceZb K‡i| Avgvi g‡b nq Zviv wewRZ †`‡ki fwg‡K gRwn`‡`i Rb¨ MwbgZ Ávb Kivi `kb †_‡K G aviYv MnY K‡i, wKš‘ fwg m¤ú‡K Bmjv‡gi bxwZ Zviv we¯§Z nq Ges Zv A‡K‡Rv K‡i iv‡L|[13] †hgb wePvi e¨e¯—vq Rvgvb‡Zi Awfbe c_v Zv‡`i kvmbvg‡j Pvj nq| wnRix 350 mv‡j gB¾v‡Ïšjv Avãjvn Be‡b nvmvb Be‡b Avek kvIqv‡ie‡K ewlK 2 j¶ w`inv cwi‡kv‡ai k‡Z evM`v‡`i KwR wbh³ Kivi wb‡`k Rvwi K‡ib|[14]

gj¨vqb

Gfv‡e cvVK †`L‡Z cv‡eb †h, †m ivóªU †evSvi Dci eo †evSvq cwiYZ n‡qwQj| Bmjvwg ms¯‹wZi †Kvb bZb c_ D‡b¥vPb Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| Aek¨ Zv‡`i DwRi Qv‡ne Be‡b Avev` Gi e`vb¨Zv-`vbkxjZv Avi mwn‡Z¨i Rb¨ Zvi Drmvn DÏxcbv mwó, Biv‡Ki †Kvb †Kvb cK‡íi Rb¨ Avh`‡Ïšjvi Av‡qvRb, Zvi Avj-Avh`x nvmcvZvj ¯'vcb, Bmjvwg mgv‡Ri †Kvgi †f‡O †`qv, Pw³ Avi A_‰bwZK w`K †_‡K Bmjvwg mgvR aŸsm Kiv BZ¨vKvi KgKv‡Êi mvg‡b †mme Z”Q I gj¨nxb| eqvBnx iv‡óªi cwZôvZv‡K Ávb- Mwigv Avi ˆah I mnbkxjZvi ¸‡Y wefwlZ Kiv- Zv mvaviY

[11] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 9, cô- 39|
[12] Wt kv‡Ki g¯—dv t ZKx‡`i wmwiqv c‡ek, cô- 323|
[13] Bmjvgx mgv‡R RvqMxi`vix c_vi D™¢e t Bj- BRwZnv` mvgwqKx, cô-259|
[14] Avj-nvRvex t Avj- wdKi"m mvgx dx ZvixLj wdKwnj Bmjvgx, LÛ- 2, cô-142|

cwiYwZ‡Z †Kvb cwieZb mvab Ki‡Z cv‡i bv| Avi mvavi Y djvdj n‡"Q GB †h, Zv‡`i Kj¨v‡Yi †P‡q A-Kj¨vYB †ewk| nv‡dR kvgmÏxb Avh-hvnvex e‡jb . eb eqvBn Ges eb Ievq`‡`i g‡Zv iv‡dhx‡`i kvmbvg‡j Bmjv‡gi bxwZgvjv aŸsm n‡q‡Q| Zviv wRnv` eRb K‡i‡Q Ges †iv‡gi wL÷vbiv we¯vi jvf K‡i‡Q Ges Zviv gv`v‡qb AwaKvi K‡i‡Q|[15]

---

[15] wmqvi“ Avõjwgb bevjv, LÛ- 16, côv 232|

3. Kvi‡gZv m¤ú`vq

Kvi‡gZ‡`i m¤ú‡K ejvi bZb wKQ †bB| Zv‡`i m¤ú‡K A‡b‡KB wj‡L‡Qb| Avi Zv‡`i cm½Uv gmjgvb‡`i g‡a¨ cwm×| Zviv wb‡R‡`i AvKx`v-wekvm ¯úó e¨³ K‡i †NvIYv †`q Zv‡`i bw¯ K¨ev`x KgKv‡Êi, Ievq`x‡`i g‡Zv wkqv BRg Øviv wb‡R‡`i‡K Avo K‡i iv‡L bv| Z‡e Zv‡`i mPbv Avi exfrm KgKvÊ, Ab¨vb¨ wkqv mjf ZrciZv ev wkqv BRg Øviv hv c"Qb K‡i iv‡L, †m m¤ú‡K msw¶ß Av‡jvPbv Kiv Acwinvh|

wnRix ZZxq kZ‡Ki †k‡li w`‡K 278 mv‡j Kvi‡gZv‡`i D™¢e †Kvb we¯§qKi ev AvKw¯§K NUbv wQj bv| bw¯K¨ev`x ev‡Zbx m¤c`vq Bmjvg‡K AvNvZ Kivi Rb¨ †h fLÊwU †e‡Q wb‡qwQj, Zvi `weB wQj mKj ¯v‡b evYx cPviK Qwo‡q †`qv, hviv ¯"Q mbx cwi‡e‡k ZvKIqvi c`kbx Ki‡e, Avevi `vkwbK cwi‡e‡k cKvk Ki‡e `k‡bi cwZ fv‡jvevmv| Gme cPviK‡`i Ab¨Zg wQj ûmvBb AvnIqvRx, †h Kdv fL‡Ê AvMgb K‡i MÊgL mvaviY bvMwiK‡`i‡K weåvš Ki‡Z m¶g nq| †m mvaviY gvbl‡K Ae¯vš‡i wb‡q hvq; wb‡q hvq Zv‡`i‡K Kdwi Avi bw¯K¨ev`x `k‡bi Øvicv‡š| wb‡q hvq gvbl‡K Ggb wekv‡mi KvQvKwQ †h, gmjgvb‡`i nZ¨v Kiv mvIqv‡ei KvR| G‡`i `‡ji R‰bK e¨w³ wQj nvg`vb KvigvZ| Zvi bvgvbmv‡i Zvi Abmvixiv Kvi‡gZv bv‡g AwfwnZ nq|

wnRix 286 mv‡j GB wekx AvnŸvb evnivB‡bi KvZxd Ges Zr mwbwnZ AÂ‡j we¯vi jvf K‡i| cvi‡m¨i Ave mvC` Rvbvex G AvnŸv‡b mvov †`q| AbwZwej‡¤ evM`v‡`i †Ljvd‡Zi m‡½ msNv‡Z †m weRq ARb K‡i Ges mg¯ e›`x‡K nZ¨v K‡i| wnRix 289 m‡b wmwiqvi cwZ Zv‡`i `wó c‡o Ges Zviv `v‡gkK Ae‡iva K‡i| `v‡gkK kvmK ÔZvMRÕ Gi m‡½ Zv‡`i h× Avi msNvZ P‡j| Zjbx kvmK‡`i cwZwbwa wnmv‡e ÔZvMRÕ `v‡gkK kvmb K‡iwQ‡jb| Zv‡`i Ab¨Zg KZv e¨w³ RKi"qvn Be‡b gvni"qvn `v‡gkK Avi Biv‡Ki mxgvš AÂ‡j Kdvi w`K nvgjv Pwj‡q wechq mwó K‡i| iv¯vNvU eÜ K‡i †`q| wnRix 294 mv‡j Zvi Rxebvemvb nq|

evnivB‡b Kvi‡gZv‡`i Ab¨Zg †bZv wQj Ave Zv‡ni Avj- Rvbvex mjvqgvb Be‡b nvmvb| Zvi exfrm KgKvÊ ZvZwi Avi µ‡mWvi‡`i‡KI nvi gvbvq| ev‡Zbxiv e¨ZxZ Ab¨ †KD Ggb ee‡iwPZ KgKvÊ Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| Zvi GKUv D`vniY †`Iqv hvq| wnRix 312 m‡b nwR‡`i GKUv `j Biv‡K wd‡i AvmwQj| Giv Zv‡`i‡K me mvš K‡i me wKQ jÉb K‡i wb‡q hvq| ¶av Avi wccvmvq Zv‡`i AwaKvs‡kiB †mLv‡b gZ¨ nq|[1]

317 wnRix m‡b gmwR`j nvi‡g nwRMY mg‡eZ nb G‡nb cwcô Lvex‡Qi Dci AvµgY Pvjv‡bvi Rb¨| wKš gmwR‡` hviv mg‡eZ n‡qwQ‡jb, Zv‡`i mKj‡K nZ¨v K‡i jvk RgRg K‡c wb‡¶c Kiv nq| g°vi iv¯v Nv‡U Ges Avkcv‡k 30 nvRv‡ii AwaK †jvK‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| KvÕev kix‡di wMjvd L‡j wb‡q Zv Zvi m½x‡`i g‡a¨ eÈb K‡i †`q| g°vevmx‡`i ewoNi jÉb Kiv nq| nvRv‡i Avmlqv` L‡j Zv‡`i †K›`¯j ÔnvRiÕG m‡½ K‡i wb‡q hvq|[2] eKvBi Be‡b Avng` Avj nvÏv` e‡jb . ÔAwg †hb nv‡dR gnv¤§` Be‡b Avej ûmvBb‡K †`LwQ| Zvi cwZ Ziewi Pvjv‡bv n‡"Q Avi wZwb `Ônv‡Z `iRvi †PŠKvV a‡i Av‡Qb| GgZve¯vq KvÕevi Av¯vbvq Zvi g¯K jwU‡q c‡o|[3]

HwZnwmK Be‡b Kvmxi e‡jb, Zv‡`i Awgi Ave Zv‡ni Zvi cwZ Avjvni jvÕbZ- KvÕev kix‡di `iRvq e‡j . Awg Avjvn, Awg mwóKj‡K mwó Kwi Ges aŸsm Kwi| Be‡b Kvmxi Av‡iv e‡jb . Avjvn ZvAvjv Zvr¶wbKfv‡e Gme bw¯K weagxi kw¯i e¨e¯v K‡ibwb, †hgb wZwb K‡iwQ‡jb Avmnvej dxj Gi †¶‡Î| Zviv wQj wL÷vb, Avi Giv n‡"Q Bûw` bvQviv Ges gRmx Z_v AwMcRK‡`i g‡a¨ wbKó †jvK| KviY, Avjvn ZvAvjv KvÕev kix‡di m¤§vb‡K gnv¤§` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn Iqv mvjvg Gi AvMg‡bi cevfvm K‡i‡Qb| Zvi c‡i Avi †Kvb kwiqZ †ciY K‡ibwb| ZLb KvÕev kix‡di aŸsm mvwaZ n‡j gvbe gb Awekvmx n‡Zv| Aek¨ kwiqZ bwRj Kivi ci Avjvn Pvb †h, gmjgvbiv kwiqZ i¶v Ki"K, kwiqZ‡K ghv`v `vb Ki"K Ges Kwdi gkwiK‡`i `gb Ki"K|[4]

---

[1] mv‡eZ Be‡b mvbvb t Kvi‡gZv‡`i BwZnvm, côv- 38|
[2] mv‡eZ Be‡b mvbvb t Kvi‡gZv‡`i BwZnvm, côv- 54 nvRi kni wQj Zv‡`i ivRavbx|
[3] wmqvi" Awgb bevjv, LÛ-14, côv 539
[4] Avjwe`vqvû-Iqvb wbnvqvnv, LÛ-11, côv- 160|

,

360 wnRix mv‡j GB Kviv‡gZvi `v‡gkK †cŠ‡Q †mLvbKvi bvMwiK‡`i m‡½ Ggb AvPiY K‡i, hv †Kvb P¶ †`‡Lwb Ges †Kvb KY KL‡bv keY K‡iwb|[5]

---

[5] ZwiLj Kvi‡gZv, côv- 57|

AveŸwmqv mvgvR¨‡K `ej Kivi †Póv

Kvi‡gZxiv kw³ ARb Ki‡j Ave Zv‡ni Avj-Rvbvex Zv‡`i †bZZ MnY K‡i, ZLb Bivi‡Ki †ewki fvM gvbl Zv‡`i m‡½ _vKvi K_v cKvk K‡i| IqvmZ Ges AvBbZ Zvgi kn‡i Zviv bvbv `‡j wef³ nq| BwZc‡e Zviv wb‡R‡`i‡K †Mvcb ivL‡Zv| AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Zv‡`i m‡½ jovB K‡i weRq jvf K‡ib|

wnRix 375 mv‡j Kvi‡gZxiv Kdvi KZZ jvf K‡i| ZLb eqvBnx kvmKI Zv‡`i m‡½ †Kvgj AvPiY K‡i| wKš Zviv eqvBnx‡`i m‡½ mL¨Zv M‡o Zj‡Z A¯xKvi Ki‡j msNvZ mwó nq| G msNv‡Z Zv‡`i †bZv nvmvb Be‡b gbwhi wbnZ n‡j Zviv Kdv Z¨vM K‡i|[6]

Kvi‡gZv Avi eqvBnx‡`i m¤úK

wnRix 360 mv‡j Kvi‡gZxiv `v‡gk‡K AwacZ¨ jvf K‡i| BwZc‡e `v‡gk‡Ki KZZ wQj wgk‡ii Ievq`x‡`i c¶ †_‡K Rvdi Be‡b dvjvn Gi nv‡Z| KviY, Kvi‡gZxiv `v‡gk‡Ki kvmK mwieK Be‡b ZvMR Gi m‡½ GKgZ n‡qwQj †h, †m Zv‡`i‡K 3 j¶ `xbvi `vb Ki‡e| Zviv hLb wmwiqvq h‡×i msKí K‡i, ZLb Zv‡`i †bZv ûmvBb Be‡b Avng` Be‡b evnivg eqvBnx‡`i mnvqZv Kvgbv K‡i Zv‡`i ev`kvn eLwZqvi‡K †ciY K‡ib| wZwb G‡Z mvov †`b Ges `wie ciY K‡ib|[7]

dv‡Zgx‡`i m‡½ Kvi‡gZv‡`i m¤úK

Ievq`x kvmK gBh wgm‡i Kvi‡gZv‡`i h‡×i Awfcvq wel‡q Rvb‡Z †c‡i Zv‡`i wbKU GKUv cÎ †ciY K‡ib| G‡Z wZwb wb‡Ri Ges Avn‡j evq‡Zi †kôZ eYbv K‡ib| wZwb GK_vI D‡jL K‡ib †h, Df‡qi gj AvnŸvb GKB| Avi Kvi‡gZvi‡Zv ce †_‡KB Zvi Ges Zvi ce ci“I‡`i cwZ AvnŸvb Rwb‡q Avm‡Q|[8] wKš nvmvb Be‡b Avng` Be‡b Ave mvC` Zvi Gme K_vi KYcvZ K‡iwb| eis †m wgm‡i nvgjv Pwj‡q ciwRZ n‡q wd‡i Av‡m| wdwjw¯‡bi ivgvj¬v kn‡i Zvi gZ¨ nq|[9] GUv wQj ¯vfweK| gj AvnŸvb GK n‡jI AšizZv ¶`| `wbqvi c`- ghv`vi cwZ KK‡ii g‡Zv Q‡U hvIqv- GUvB‡Zv G h‡M KvhKi Av‡Q|

Kvi‡gZv‡`i `ejZv Ges Zv‡`i cZb

Zv‡`i `ejZvi mPbv Gfv‡e n‡q‡Q †h, Zv‡`i m`i `dZi wnRi-G R‰bK AvnŸvq‡Ki wbKU Zviv GKÎ nq| Avi †m AvnŸvqK wQj Zv‡`i cwZ we‡ØI fvevcb| †m R‰bK e¨w³‡K wb‡`k †`q Avcb fvB‡K nZ¨v Kivi Rb¨| †jvKwU Zv-B K‡i| wKš Ave Zv‡ni e¨vcviUv dvm K‡i †`q Ges A‡bK †bZv-KZv‡K nZ¨vi Kivi ci Zv‡KI nZ¨v Kiv nq|[10] AZtci †mjRK‡`i nv‡Z mbx‡`i hM wd‡i Av‡m Ges eqvBnxiv `ej n‡q c‡o| Gici Ievq`xivI `ej n‡q c‡o| cbivq Zv‡`i †K‡›`` wd‡i hvIqv wQj ¯vfweK e¨vcvi| Gi ci Zviv n‡q c‡o wejxb| Z‡e Zv‡`i wPý Avi wekvm wbwðZ nqwb| Bivb Zv‡`i cwZwbwa wnmv‡e nvkvkx m¤ú`v‡qi D™¢e nq| nvmvb Be‡b mveŸvn wQj GB be D™¢Z m¤ú`v‡qi †bZv|

---

[6] Avj- Kvwgj, LÛ-9 côv-42|
[7] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 8 côv- 615|
[8] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 638|
[9] wmqvi“ AvÕjvwgb bev, LÛ-16, côv- 274
[10] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 351|

4. eb nvg`vb

wece Avi ivR‰bwZK RvMi‡Yi †m hMUv‡Z Ab¨vb¨ iv‡óªi g‡Zv eb nvg`vb‡`i D™¢e nq| `v½v nv½vgvi A‡bK Av‡›`vj‡b Zviv AskMnY K‡i| g‡mj, Rwhiv Ges DËi wmwiqv chš— Zviv †cŠ‡Q| KL‡bv Zviv wQj kvmK‡`i m‡½, Avevi KL‡bv `vovq kvmK †kwYi wei“‡×| Avi‡ei cwm× ÔZMjeÕ Kwejvi mv‡_ G cwievi m¤ú³| Bmjvg Ges Rv‡nwj h‡M †dvriv‡Zi GKUv Øx‡c wQj G‡`i †K›`| G cwiev‡i c_g †h e¨w³wUi D™¢e N‡U, †m wQj nvg`vb Be‡b nvg`b ZMjex| Avj-Rwhivq Lv‡iRx‡`i wec‡ei cwZ †m mg_b Ávcb K‡i| d‡j AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Zv‡`i wei“‡× jovB Kivi Rb¨ ewnMZ n‡q Rq jvf K‡ib| nvg`vb cjvqb K‡i; wKš' ˆmb¨iv Zvi wcQ av Iqv K‡i| d‡j Zvi Rb¨ cwi_ex msKxY n‡q co‡j †m Avkq cv_x nq| Lwjdv gZv‡q` Zv‡K cvKov I K‡i e›`x K‡i|[1]

Lwjdv gKZvdxi kvmbvg‡j Avej nxRv Avãjvn Be‡b nvg`vb Be‡b nvg`b g‡mj Ges Zrmwbwn‡Z AÂ‡ji kvmbKZv nq| AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Avj- gKZw`i- Gi wei“‡× wece Avi †Mvj‡hv‡M Avej nxRv Ask MnY K‡i| GB †Mvj‡hv‡M †m wbnZ n‡j Zvi cÎ nvmvb g‡mj Gi kvmbKZv wbh³ nq| Avi Zvi fvB Avjx mvBd‡Ïšjv nvj‡ei AwacwZ n‡q 333 wnRix †_‡K Zv‡K ivRavbx‡Z cwiYZ K‡i| wmwiqvi DËivÂ‡j †ivgvb‡`i m‡½ h‡× †m †`‡ki mxgvš— fv‡jvfv‡e i¶v K‡i| †ivgvb‡`i wk¶v †`qvi Rb¨ A‡bK Awfhv‡b †m wb‡R †bZZ †`q| HwZnvwmK Be‡b Kvmxi Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb . Zvi g‡a¨ wkqv gZev‡`i fve _vKv m‡Ë I mvnmx kvmK Ges A‡bK Kj¨vYKi bcwZ‡`i g‡a¨ †m wQj Ab¨Zg|[2] Zvi Ges †ivgvb‡`i g‡a¨ h× Ae¨vnZ wQj| 339, 342 Ges 343 wnRix NUbvejx‡Z mvBd‡Ïšjv †ivgvb‡`i wei“‡× wecj weRq ARb K‡i| Kwe †gvZvbveŸx Zvi GKwU cwm× KweZvq I Gme exi‡Zi D‡jL K‡i‡Qb| wKš' Giv cPi i³cvZ Avi jUZiv‡Ri ciB ¶gZvq AwawôZ n‡q †c‡i‡Q (†hfv‡e †mKv‡j Ges GKv‡j AwaKvsk `j ¶gZvq AwawôZ nq)|

mvaviYZ . Gme iv‡óªi cwZôvZv‡`i g‡a¨ exiZ Ges we`¨vbiv‡Mi g‡Zv wKQ gnr ¸Y _v‡K| mvBd‡Ïšjvi g‡a¨I Gme ¸Yvewji cKvk N‡U‡Q| Z‡e †m iv‡óª wkqv gZev‡`i fveI wQj| Z‡e Zv wQj eÏ‡`i wkqv fve, hviv `kb wb‡q †ewk gv_v Nvgvq bv ev †Kvb ZË wb‡q evoevwo I K‡i bv| Z‡e Zvi G wkqv fve Ab¨vb¨ wkqv iv‡óªi m‡½ mm¤úK ¯'vcb K‡iB wnRix 358 mv‡j Ave ZMje Be‡b nvg`vb Kvix‡gZv‡`i wbKU wKQ Dc‡XŠKb †ciY K‡ib, hvi gj¨ wQj 50 nvRvi w`invg|[3] †Kej Dc‡XŠKb chšB mxgvex× wQj bv, eis Zv‡`i ev¯—e mn‡hvwMZvI K‡i‡Qb| Kvix‡gZviv wgki Ges wmwiqvi AwacwZ AvLkx`vm Gi nvZ †_‡K Zvewiqv kni AwaKvi Ki‡Z PvB‡j mvBd‡Ïšjvi wbKU †jvnv w`‡q mvnvh¨ Kivi Av‡e`b Rvbvb| A¯—ˆZwii Rb¨ wZwb Zv‡`i Rb¨ wi°v AÂ‡ji cvPxi Øvi †f‡O †`b| wZwb Zv‡`i Rb¨ †jŠner gvbI jvf K‡ib| GgbwK e¨emvqx‡`i cwigvc hš chš MnY K‡i Gme Zv‡`i Rb¨ †ciY K‡ib|[4]

ûmvBb Be‡b nvg`vb g³w`‡ii wei“‡× Ioh‡š Ask wb‡q Bebj gZvh Gi Rb¨ evBqvZ Mn‡Yi †Póv K‡ib| Zvi m¤ú‡K HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb . †Mvov wkqv Ges Avjx I Avn‡j evq‡Zi cwZ †SvK _vKv m‡Ë I Bebj gÔZvh- Gi evqqv‡Zi Rb¨ wZwb †Póv K‡ib| hw`I Bebj gÔZvh wQ‡jb Avjxi we‡ivax Ges cwZKwZ m¤ú‡K Zvi evovewo wQj|[5] w`qv‡i eKi- Gi kvmK Ave Avjx Be‡b gvi Iqvb Ges nvg`vbx‡`i hLb h× ïi“ nq, ZLb ûmvBb Be‡b nvg`vb e›`x nq| G‡nb KwVb `kvq wgk‡ii Ievq`x kvmbKZv Zvi c‡¶ mcwik K‡i cÎ wjL‡j Zv‡K gw³ †`qv nq| ZLb †m wgki P‡j hvq Ges ZLb Zvi †_‡K nvj‡ei `wqZ wQwb‡q †bqv nq|[6]

Avjx Be‡b Avãjvn Be‡b nvg`v‡bi kvmbvg‡j G ivó cùwUZ n‡jI Zvi gZ¨i ci D³ AÂ‡ji Ab¨vb¨ iv‡óªi g‡ZvB †Kvb iK‡g wU‡K _v‡K| kvmb KZZ jvf Kivi Rb¨ P‡j h× Avi ¸Zv¸wZ| †kI chš Zvi cÎ Avej gvÔAvjx †ivg kvmK‡K wRwhqv †`q| Avej gvAvjxi gZ¨i ci

---

[1] Zvix‡L Be‡b Lvj`b, LÛ- 434|

[2] Avj we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 11, côv- 281|

[3] Av-Kvwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 600|

[4] Be‡b Kvmxi, LÛ-11, côv- 270

[5] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 8, côv- 18|

[6] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 9, côv- 72|

Zvi cÎ mvC` Avej dvhv‡qj ¶gZvmxb n‡q ¶gZv-`cx ZwK‡`i nvZ †_‡K †bZZ wQwb‡q †bqvi Rb¨ wZb evi †ivgvb‡`i wbKU mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡i|[7]

[7] gnv¤§` D¾Z `i“Rv t ZKx KZZ Kv‡j Avie I Avieev`, LÛ- 1, côv-68|

5. wn j¬q Avmv`xiv (403-545 wn:)

wkqv‡`i mnvqZvi e‡`šj‡Z evM`v‡`i cwðgvÂ‡ji wnj¬ bMix‡Z Aci GKwU Avie †MvÎ ¶` ivó cwZôv K‡i| Z‡e eb Avmv‡`i Gme kvmKiv Zv‡`i KZZ cwZôv K‡iB ¶vš— nqwb, eis AveŸvmxq iv‡ói A‡bK NUbv cev‡nB Zviv Ask MnY K‡i| Gme NUbvej xi g‡a¨ i‡q‡Q wechq D‡¯( †`qv Ges Lwjdvi Rb¨ msKU mwó Kiv| Abi¦c fv‡e Zviv Avkcv‡ki ¶` ¶` †`k¸‡jvi Zvr¶wYK wec‡e I AskMnY K‡i|

Avej nvmvb Avjx Be‡b gvhx` Avm- Avmv`x GB ¶` iv‡ói cwZôvZv| wnRix 387 mv‡ji NUbvejx‡Z Zv‡K GKwU Avie †Mv‡Îi Awgi D‡jL K‡i ejv n‡q‡Q †h, Zvi †ek ghv`v i‡q‡Q Ges Avkcv‡ki †`k¸‡jvI Zv‡K ïgvi K‡i| wnRix 403 wnRix‡Z Zvi cÎ `vexm †bZv nq| Zvi kvmbvg‡j G †MvÎwU Biv‡Ki NUbvcev‡n weivU fwgKv cvjb K‡i| ZLb †m eqvBnx‡`i Af¨šixY Ø‡›ØI n¯‡¶c K‡i| eqvBnx Ges cvkeZx †`k¸‡jvi Ø‡›ØI †m †ek fwgKv cvjb K‡i| eb LvdvRvi g‡Zv Ab¨vb¨ †Mv‡Îi Ø‡›ØI †m †ek fwgKv cvjb K‡i| eb LvdvRvi g‡Zv Ab¨vb¨ †Mv‡Îi Ø›ØmsNv‡Z I †m n¯‡¶c K‡i|

G †Mv‡Îi me‡P‡q L¨wZgvb †bZv wQ‡jb Qv`Kv Be‡b gbmi Be‡b `vexm| †h †Kvb wech‡q n¯‡¶c Kivi ¶gZv wZwb `v`vi wbKU †_‡K DËiwaKvi m‡Î jvf K‡ib| Avjvc Avimvb mjRKxi bwZ‡`i g‡a¨ h‡× wZwb wb‡R‡K Dcw¯Z K‡ib| wZwbB kw³kvjx‡`i m‡½ _vK‡Zb| Ggb GK wechqKv‡j wZwb wbnZ nb| wZwbB wnj¬ bMix cËb K‡ib| BwZc‡e Zviv Zve‡Z evm Ki‡Zv| cÎ `vexmI Zvi ixwZ AbmiY K‡i P‡jb| Zv‡K wnj¬ †_‡K evn®vi Kiv n‡j wZwb wmwiqv Mgb K‡ib Ges nvje Ae‡iv‡a †ivgK‡`i mnvqZv K‡ib G k‡Z †h, gmjgvb‡`i Dci weRq jvf Ki‡j Zv‡K kvmbKZv Kiv n‡e| wKš nvgjv e¨_ nq Ges `vexm wnj¬q wd‡i Av‡mb| †`‡k wd‡i G‡j Zv‡K e›`x Ges mjZvb gvmD` mvjRKxi wb‡`‡k nZ¨v Kiv nq| Gfv‡e 551 wnRix‡Z G iv‡ói mgwß N‡U| G mgq Lwjdv Zv‡`i GKwaK wechq Avi `v½v- nv½vgvi Rb¨ Awfh³ K‡i eb Avmv`‡K †`k †Q‡o P‡j hvIqvi wb‡`k †`b|[1]

G ¶` ivówU Avimvjvb evmvmxix‡K mnvqZv `vb K‡i, †h wQj wgm‡i Ievq`x‡`i AvbM‡Z¨i cwZ AvnŸvbKvix| †m wQj evnvD‡Ïšjv Be‡b Avh`‡Ïšjv eqvBnxi ZwK µxZ`vm| Gici av‡c av‡c DbwZ K‡i GKRb gkûi †bZv nq| AZtci wgk‡ii kvmbKZv‡K wZwb wj‡Lb evM`v` AwaKv‡i Zv‡K mnvqZv Kivi Rb¨| G †¶‡Î `vexm Be‡b gvhx` Zv‡K mnvqZv K‡i| evmvmxix ev‡Ni g‡Zv mvnm wb‡q evM`v` c‡ek K‡i Rv‡g gbm‡i Ievq`x kvmbKZv g¯vbwm‡ii c‡¶ LZev cvV K‡ib| KviL evmx iv‡dhx m¤ú`v‡qi †jv‡Kiv Zv‡K MnY K‡i †bq Ges Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K ci¯wi MnY Kivi Ab‡iva Rvbvq|[2] Zvi wb‡`‡k AvRv‡b ÔnvBq¨v Avjv LvBwij AvgvjÕ D”PviY Kiv nq| GUv wnRix 450 m‡bi NUbv| `vi“j †LjvdZ jÉb K‡i G‡j Zv‡K wgm‡i †ciY Kiv nq †mLv‡b wM‡q evM`v‡`wK ARb Ki‡jb Zvi weeiY `v‡bi Rb¨| wKš Ievq`x DwRi Zv‡K eiYI K‡iwb, †Kvb ¸i“ZI †`qwb| eis Zv‡K NYv-B K‡i| Gici †ewk w`b †h‡Z bv †h‡ZB †mjRKx mjZvb ZMij †eM Gi AvMgb N‡U| wZwb evM`v` c‡ek K‡i evmvmxix‡K Kdv ev Zvi Avkcvk †_‡K cvKov I K‡i Avbvi Rb¨ ^mb¨ †ciY K‡ib| Zv‡K cvKovI Ki‡Z ^mb¨iv mdj nq Ges †kl chš Zv‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq|[3] Avmv`xiv wkqv gZvej¤x weavq G agZ¨vMx‡`i mnvqZv K‡i, †hgb Zviv gmjgvb‡`i wei“‡× †ivgvb‡`i mnvqZv `vb K‡i|

---

[1] gnv¤§` B¾Z `i“Rv t Avie I Avieev`, LÛ-5, côv- 32|
[2] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 9, côv- 648|
[3] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 9, côv- 6948|

6. Bqvgv‡b mjvBnx m¤ªú`vq (429-492 wnRix)

Kvq‡ivq Ievq`x‡`i cwZ AvnŸvbKvix GKUv ivó Bqvgv‡b cvIqv hvIqv †Kvb we¯§qi e¨vcvi bq| wkqv gZvej¤x cPviK whwb Ievq`x‡`i Rb¨ ivR‡Zi wfwË ¯vcb K‡ib, wZwb wQ‡jb Bqvgv‡bi GKRb cPviK| †mLvb †_‡K wZwb †nRvh Mgb K‡ib| †nRvh †_‡K Mgb K‡ib DËi AwdKvq| wZwb ¯vb †_‡K ¯vbvš‡i Mgb Ki‡j I cPvi Kvh Ae¨vnZ wQj| †m me ¯v‡b Ggb †jvK wQj, hviv Zv‡`i cwiwPZ avivq m‡›`n msk‡q cwZZ †jvKRb‡K AvnŸvb Rvbv‡Zv|

Zv‡`i AvnŸv‡b cfweZ nq Avjx Be‡b gnv¤§` mjvBnx| Avm‡j wZwb wQ‡jb mbx cwiev‡ii mš vb| Zvi wcZv wQ‡jb Bqvgv‡bi Ab¨Zg KwR ev wePviK| †h e¨w³ Zv‡K weåvš I AvMnx K‡i †Zv‡j, †m n‡”Q Av‡gi Be‡b Avãjvn hvIqvnx| Zvi g‡a¨ kivd‡Zi wKQ j¶Y cvIqv hvq| ZvB IwQqZ K‡ib †h, Zvic‡i mjvBnx n‡e Zvi Lwjdv| hvIqvnxi aviYv mZ¨ cgwYZ nq| wnRix 429 mv‡j mjvBnx Z`xq m½x‡`i m‡½ wgmvi ce‡Zi kxI †`‡k GKUv ^eV‡K wgwjZ nb Ges †mLv‡b GKUv `M wbgvY K‡ib| Gme eÜivB Zv‡K weåvš I wec_Mvgx K‡iwQj|

AZtci ¯vbwU GKUv wgjb †K›` GgbwK bM‡i cwiYZ n‡Z _v‡K Ges wgm‡i g¯vbwm‡ii c‡¶ AvnŸvb Rvbv‡bv ïi“ nq| 445 wnRix‡Z wZwb †MvUv Bqvgv‡bi AwacwZ nb| wZnvgvi kvmbKZv‡K nZ¨v Kivi ci wZwb mvbv †Z ¯vqx Avmb †M‡o e‡mb| Zvi ivR‡Z ¯x Avmgv web‡Z wknv‡ei weivU ghv`vi Avmb wQj|

wnRix 459 mv‡j mjvBnx †nRvh‡K Ievq`xqv iv‡óªi AbMZ Kivi Rb¨ ewnMZ nb| Zvi cZx¶vq wQ‡jb mvC` Be‡b bvRvn, whwb wQ‡jb wZnvgvi wbnZ kvm‡Ki cÎ| †Kvb †Kvb †MvÎ Zv‡K mnvqZv K‡i| d‡j Zviv mjvBnx‡K nZ¨v Ki‡Z m¶g nq|

Avjx Be‡b gnv¤§` mjvBnxi nZ¨vi ci Zv‡`i ivó `ej n‡q c‡o| hw`I Zv`xq cÎ Avng‡`i mnvqZvq wKQ Kvj †m ivó wU‡K wQj| KvhZ: Gmgq wb‡`k Pj‡Zv Zvi ¯x Avi Iqvi| wnRix 471 mv‡j †m cY KZZ cwZôv K‡i| ZLb †m †nviiv ev ¯vaxbv Dcwa aviY K‡i| Ievq`x kvmK g¯ vbwmi Zv‡K Ô†nviiv mvnx`vÕ ev b¨vqcivqYv ¯vaxb igYx e‡j m‡¤vab Ki‡Zb| 525 wnRixi ci hevq`v Ges QvÕ` ¯vaxb nq| ax‡i ax‡i Zv‡`i ivó cZ‡bi w`‡K GwM‡q hvq Ges Avjvn Zv‡`i †_‡K gmjgvb‡`i i¶v K‡ib|[1]

7. djvdj I wk¶v

wnRix PZ_ kZvãx kZvãx Ges Zrci eZx Kv‡j †hme iv‡óªi D™¢e nq, †mme m¤ú‡K G weeiY †ck Kivi ci Avgiv wb‡æv³ djvd‡j †cŠwQ|

GK . Gme ivó ci¯úi‡K mnvqZv K‡i; hw`I evn¨`kx e¨w³ Zv‡`i g‡a¨ †Kvb mn‡hvwMZv ev m¤úK †`L‡Z cvq bv| wkqv‡`i AvKx`v-wekvm Ges Zv‡`i AšwbwnZ PwiÎ m¤ú‡K AeMZ bv n‡q †h e¨w³ BwZnvm Aa¨qb K‡i, †m Rvb‡e bv †h, Zviv †Kgb KgKvÊ Pvq Ges †Kgb AvPiY K‡i ci¯ú‡i| †Kvb wm×vš ev BwZnv‡mi ewn¨K NUbvejxi e¨vL¨v m¤ú‡K †m †Kvb mwVK cwiYwZ‡Z †cŠQ‡Z cvi‡e bv| AvawbK Kv‡ji A‡bK ivRbwZ‡Ki wbKUB GUv KwVb hviv AvKx`v- wekvm Avi bvbv ag I Kwói Mfx‡i †cŠ‡Qwb, Zv‡`i c‡¶ Abaveb Kiv KwVb n‡e †h, Zv‡`i ixwZbwZ AvPvi AvPi‡Yi wewfbZv m‡ËI †Kb AgK iv‡dhx †mK¨jvi ev‡Zbx iv‡óªi mnvqZv K‡i| Zviv †hme `kb wb‡q wPšv K‡i Zvi †hŠw³KZv m¤ú‡K AewnZ n‡Z cvi‡e bv| Zv‡`i Rb¨ Gi e¨vL¨v KwVb n‡e †h, †h †`‡k Bmjv‡gi cZvKv D‡Ëvjb Kiv nq, A_P ZLb †`kwU †mK¨jvi wkqv ivó, †m †`‡k gšx mfvi cavb wnmv‡e Kxfv‡e GKRb gwnjv mdj n‡Z cv‡i| Avi wkqviv Zv‡K mnvqZv Ki‡Q, g`` †RvMv‡”Q| Zv‡`i wbKU G‡Z †Kvb ^ecixZ¨ †bB| hZ¶Y †`kwU wkqv ivó _vK‡e, Zv‡`i g‡Z mn‡hvwMZv Kiv Acwinvh|

Gme ivRbwZKiv BmivB‡ji m‡½ iv‡dhx Avi ev‡Zbx iv‡óªi mnvqZvi †Kvb e¨vL¨v I L‡R cv‡e bv| Zviv BwZnvm Aa¨qb Ki‡j †`L‡Z †c‡Zv †h, `vexm Be‡b Qv`Kv Avmv`x †iv‡g cjvqb K‡i Ges Zv‡`i‡K wb‡q nvje kni Ae‡iva K‡i, hv‡Z cieZxKv‡j †m nvje kn‡ii kvmK n‡Z cv‡i| Zviv †`L‡Z †cZ †h, Ievq`x- ev‡Zbx iv‡ó Bûw`- wL÷vbiv gšx wQj|

---

[1] mjvBnxi Rxebxi Rb¨ IqwdqvZj AvÕBqvg, LÛ- 3, côv- 411 Ges Wt Avãj gb‡qg gv‡R` iwPZ dv‡Zgx †Ljvd‡Zi D™¢e, côv 200 MšØq `óe¨|

`B . Gme ivó ev Zvi AwaKvsk cwZwôZ n‡q‡Q mbvni Kv‡a fi K‡i| hw` mbxiv Zv cwZôvi Rb¨ mnvqZv bv Ki‡Zv ev cwZ‡iva Ki‡Zv Z‡e c_g m‡hv‡MB Zvi cZb n‡Zv| wKš mvaviY mbx‡`i Ae‡njv- Ag‡bv‡hwMZv Zv‡`i‡K `kgb‡`i nv‡Zi †Ljbvq cwiYZ K‡i‡Q| Zv‡`i‡K w`‡q gvi w`‡q‡Q Ges Zv‡`i Nv‡oi Dci wmsnvmb ¯vcb Kiv n‡q‡Q| wkqvcšx Ave Avãjvn Zv‡`i‡K wb‡q †Ljv Kivi Av‡M KvZvgv †MvÎ wkqv ev BmgvCjx †KvbUvB wQj bv| A_P ZvivB cwZôv K‡i‡Q Iwvqw`qv ivó| Avi eqvBnxiv †Ljvd‡Zi cvY‡K›` evM`v` kvmb K‡i‡Q Avi mbx Av‡jg Ges Dhxiiv Zv‡`i m‡½ KvR K‡i‡Q, Zv‡`i‡K mnvqZv K‡i‡Q|

wZb . Gme †`‡ki †Kvb †KvbwUi mPbv n‡q‡Q Ggb me ¯vb Avi AÂj †_‡K, †hLvbKvi Awaevmxiv mbvn m¤ú‡K wQj AÁ- gL, eis G AÁZvB Zv‡`i Dci KZZ Ki‡Zv| Aek¨ Zv‡`i ci †hme ev‡Zbx †dKvi D™¢e n‡q‡Q, Zvi mbvni †K›`¯j `‡i ceZ ev `Mg ¯vb evQvB K‡i †bq| Gme †_‡K eSv hvq †h, GRb¨ Zviv ce †_‡K cwiKíbv K‡i bxj bKkv G‡KwQj| G †_‡K gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ meÎ `vIqvZ Qwo‡q †`qv Acwinvh n‡q hvq, hv‡Z †Kvb GKUv ¯vbI Ggb ïb¨ bv _v‡K, †hLv‡b `kgbiv m‡hvM †c‡q c‡ek Ki‡Z cv‡i|

Pvi . G †mvZaviv wQj AwZ Zxe †eMevb Avi Gme †`‡ki †Kvb †KvbwU `xN¯vqx n‡qwQj| wKš Zv wQj exRkb¨ e¶| Zv `"Z Dc‡i D‡V Ges we¯vi jvf K‡i| wKš hLb c‡o hvq ZLb Avi DV‡Z cv‡i bv| Zvi cwZ `qv Kivi I †KD _v‡K bv| hZ¶Y gmjgvbiv Zxe MwZ‡Z Q‡U bv hv‡e, ZZ¶Y GKUv kw³kvjx mbx ivó cwZôvi AvjvgZ †`Lv †`‡e bv| Zv‡`i‡K bvgv‡Z n‡e Av‡Mi iv‡ói cZvKv Avi ¯§wZ wPý| †hb G gnZwUi Rb¨ Zviv wbZvš ^ah mnKv‡i cZx¶vi cniY ¸bwQj|

ZZxq Aa¨vq

cZ¨veZ©bi ïf msev`

1. AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Ges mbvni cKvk
2. kw³kvjx mbx iv‡ói D™¢e
3. gv`vmv cwZôv Ges Ávb-weÁv‡bi ¸i“Z
4. Af¨šixY ûgwK m¤ú‡K m‡PZbZv
5. wkqv‡`i cô‡cvlKZv eRb Ges

mbvni gvb‡li Avb›` Djøvm

cZ¨veZ‡bi ïf msev`

1. AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Ges mbvni cKvk

A‡bK †¶‡Î cZ¨veZ‡bi mPbvi D`vniY †`qv hvq; †mme †¶‡Îi g‡a¨ i‡q‡Q Ávb- weÁvb Ges wRnv`| Gme KvhKvi‡Yi cfve KL‡bv wQj cZ¨¶ Avi KL‡bv wQj c‡iv¶| d‡j Zv cKvk †c‡Zv wej‡¤, GgbwK K‡qK `kK c‡i †Kvb †Kvb AveŸvmxq Lwjdvi mbvn cKv‡ki c‡Póv Ges †m Rb¨ †Rvi †`qv, mbvni mc‡¶ Mš iPbv Ges Zv gvb‡li wbKU cvV Kivi gva¨‡g me c_g G cwieZ‡bi mPbv nq|

Lwjdv Kv‡`i wejvni †LjvdZKv‡j wZwb gZv‡hjx dKxn‡`i `wó AvKlY Ki‡j Zviv cZ¨veZ‡bi B"Qv cKvk K‡ib Ges iv‡dhx- gZv‡hjx aggZ Ges Bmjvg we‡ivax wPšvavivi m‡½ m¤úK wQb Kivi K_v e¨³ K‡ib|[1]

wnRix 420 mv‡j KwR Avi Av‡jg‡`i‡K GKwÎZ K‡i Zv‡`i‡K Lwjdv Kv‡`i wejvn msMnxZ GKUv Mš cvV K‡i †kvbv‡bv nq| G Mš †e`AvZ cšx‡`i cwZev` K‡i wkqv LwZe‡`i †_‡K `‡i _vKvi Avnšvb Rvbv‡bv nq|[2] mjZvb gvng` Be‡b me³Mxb G †¶‡Î Awgi"j g‡gbx‡bi wb‡`k †g‡b †bb Ges gÔZv‡hjx, iv‡dhx I BmgvCjx‡`i‡K kw¯` `v‡bi e¨vcv‡i Avgxi"j g'‡gbx‡bi bxwZ AbmiY K‡ib| we`AvZcšx mKj `j‡K wZwb `‡i iv‡Lb Ges Zv‡`i‡K †`k †_‡K ewn®vi K‡ib I Zv‡`i `vkwbK Mšw` Rwj‡q †`b|[3]

[1] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 9, côv- 305| AvKvqx iwPZ kiû Dm‡j BwZKv‡` Avnwjm mbvn Mš `óe¨, côv 75|

[2] Be‡b Kvmxi Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 28|

[3] Be‡b Kvmxi Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 7|

2. kw³kvjx mbx iv‡ói D™¢e

1. mjZvb gvng` Mhbex (360-421 wnRix)

gvng` Be‡b me³Mx‡bi †bZ‡Z PZ_ kZvãxi †k‡li w`‡K cv‡P¨ GK kw³kvjx mbx iv‡ói D™¢e nq| G kw³kvjx mbx iv‡ói KZZ Zvi nv‡Z wQj| mvmvbx iv‡ói c¶ †_‡K wZwb wQ‡jb bxkvc‡ii kvmbKZv| Zvi wcZv me³Mxb wQ‡jb GKRb eo kvmbKZv| wZwb wQ‡jb MRwbi AwacwZ Ave Bmnv‡Ki µxZ`vm| kvmb cwiPvjbvi †hvM¨ KvD‡K bv †i‡L Z`xq gwbe BwšKvj Ki‡j Zvi nv‡Z evBqvZ Kivi e¨vcv‡i ^mb¨iv GKgZ nq| KviY, Zv‡`i‡K kvmb Kivi †hvM¨Zv Zvi g‡a¨ wQj, Zvi wQj cÁv- ewׂgËv Ges mPwiÎ| Zvi gZ¨i ci cÎ gvng` kvmb- KZZ jvf K‡i †Lvi iv-mv‡bi kvmbKZv nb| wZwb mvmvbx iv‡ói cZb NwU‡q evM`v‡` Lwjdvi Rb¨ LZev cvV K‡ib|

AZtci gvng` wRnv‡`i Rb¨ c¯Z nb Ges †`‡ki Dci †_‡K hx iwnZ K‡ib| Ges wZwb AZx‡Zi mg¯ fj `i Kivi msKí K‡ib wnRix 392 m‡b wZwb mec_g wRnv` K‡ib|[1] Zvi c_g wRnv` Awfhvb wQj fviZ Awfg‡L| G Awfhv‡b wZwb †`e‡ji kvmbKZvi Dci Rqjvf K‡ib| Gici wZwb fvi‡Z †`kwUi wei“‡× GKwaK Awfhvb cwiPvjbv K‡ib Ges †mvgbv_ gw›`‡ii meenr gwZ aŸsm K‡ib| GUv wnRix 416 mv‡ji NUbv| d‡j fviZ Bmjwg kvm‡bi wbKU ek¨Zv ¯xKvi K‡i| wZwb fvi‡Z Bmjv‡gi evYx cPvi K‡ib|

HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi Zvi Rxebx cm‡½ e‡jb: wZwb wQ‡jb gnvb kvmK gnvb gRvwn` Ges MwR| Mhbx iv‡R¨i AwacwZ Avej Kv‡mg| fvi‡Z wZwb A‡bK Awfhv‡b weRqx nb| Zvi c‡e Ges c‡i fvi‡Z Aci †Kvb kvm‡Ki c‡¶ Ggb weRq ARb Kiv m¤e nqwb| wZwb cfZ Mwbg‡Zi m¤ú` jvf K‡ib| GZ m‡ei ciI wZwb wQ‡jb AZ¨š— wek¯| cvc Ges cvcx‡K wZwb NYv Ki‡Zb| Av‡jg Avi gnwÏm‡K wZwb fv‡jvevm‡Zb| Øxb`vi Ges Kj¨vYKi e¨w³‡`i‡K wZwb fv‡jvevm‡Zb|[2]

wgk‡ii dv‡Zgx Lwjdviv Dcnvi-Dc‡XŠKb w`‡q Zvi †`‡k Zv‡`i †cvcvMvÛvi NwU M‡o †Zvjvi †Póv Pvjv‡j wZwb MŠ Avi Dc‡XŠKb Rwj‡q †`b|[3] Gme †cvcvMvÛvq Zv‡`i cwZwba ZvnvZx‡KI wZwb nZ¨v K‡ib| KwR Ave gbmi gnv¤§` Be‡b gnv¤§` Avj-Bh`xi wbKU Zvi L"Pi Dcnvi wnmv‡e †ciY K‡i wZwb e‡jb: G L"P‡ii wc‡V Av‡ivnY KiZ: me‡P‡q eo bw¯K| GLb Zvi wc‡V Av‡ivnY Ki"K me‡P‡q eo ZvIno`ev`x|[4] ivq AÂj AwaKvi K‡i wZwb Lwjdv K‡`i wejvni wbKU cÎ wj‡Lb| Zv‡Z wZwb D‡jL K‡ib †h, gB¾‡ÏŠjv eqvBnxi wbKU wZwb A‡bK ¯vaxb igYx †`L‡Z cvb, hv‡`i msL¨v wQj cÂv‡ki AwaK| G‡`i M‡f Zvi wZwikwUi AwaK mšvb Rb¥ †bq| G m¤ú‡K Zv‡K wRÁvmv Kiv n‡j †m e‡j . GUv Avgvi ce ci"l‡`i Af¨vm| Zvi Ji‡m ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi m½x‡`i A‡b‡KiB Rb¥ n‡q‡Q| wZwb gÔZv‡hjx m¤ú`v‡qi †jvKRb‡K †Lvivmv‡b wbewmZ K‡ib Ges `kb I †R¨wZwe`¨vi eB c¯K Rwj‡q †`b|[5]

G gnvb gRvwn` kvmK wnRix 421 mv‡j BwšKvj K‡ib| GiciI Mhbx‡Z Zvi cwZwôZ ivó `xNKvj wU‡K wQj| wn›`‡`i wei"‡× wRnv‡` Zvi †`ŠnÎI wQj ZviB g‡Zv| mjZvb gvng` Mhbexi fviZ AwaKv‡ii ci †_‡K wnRix Î‡qv`k kZvãx chš— gmwjg kvmb AUU wQj| Gici Bs‡iR‡`i kvmb P‡j| Bs‡iRiv P‡j hvIqvi mgq fvi‡Zi kvmb ¶gZv wn›`‡`i nv‡Z w`‡q hvq|

2. †mjRK esk

Mhbxi kvmKiv fvi‡Z Awfhvb cwiPvjbvi cwZ g‡bv‡hvM †`q, wKš— †mjRK kvmKiv cwð‡gi cwZ g‡bv‡hvM w`‡q ivRavbx evM`v`‡K eqvBnx kvmK‡`i AwaKvi †_‡K g³ K‡i| Zviv AveŸvmxq Lwjdv‡K evmvmxix‡`i Av‡›`vjb †_‡KI g³ K‡i| GB evmvmxixiv wQj Kvq‡ivi Ievq`x kvmK‡`i mg_K| †mjRK ivó wmwiqv chš— we¯—wZ jvf K‡i Ges Avbv‡hv‡j †iv‡gi cwZ‡ekx nq| Zviv cv‡P¨ mgi-K‡›`ªi gv-IqvivDb bni AwZµg K‡i hvq| Zviv BivK Ges †Lvivmv‡b iv‡dhx Ges ev‡Zbx‡`i †Kvgi †f‡O †`q|

wnRix 430 mv‡j mec_g G iv‡ói D™¢e nq| †mjR‡Ki bvgvbmv‡i G iv‡ói bvgKiY Kiv nq| whwb wQ‡jb Kv‡di ZwK kvm‡Ki Ab¨Zg †mbvcwZ| ZwK kvm‡Ki f‡q wZwb †`k Z¨vM K‡i gmwjg

---

[1] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 9, côv-392|

[2] Be‡b Kvmxi t A- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 32|

[3] Be‡b Kvmxi t A- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 32|

[4] Be‡b Lv‡jKvb t Iqwdqv¨Zj AvBqvb|

[5] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 9, côv- 372| A-we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 28|

†`‡k Mgb K‡ib Ges Bmjvg MnY K‡ib| Zvi cÎ gxKvCj ZwK Kv‡di‡`i m‡½ h‡×i Av‡qvRb K‡i GKUv h‡× wbnZ nq| gxKvC‡ji ¯¿jwfwl³ nq gnvb¯` ZMij †eM Ges `vD` RMix †eM| KvhZ. G `ÔRbB †mjRK iv‡ói wfwË ¯'vcb K‡i Zv‡K m`p Ges msnZ K‡ib|[1]

ZMij †e‡Mi kvmbvg‡j Zviv †Lvivmvb AwaKvi K‡i evM`v` chš— †cŠ‡Q| Lwjdv evmvmxix‡`i †bZvi nvgjvi Avk¼v †iva Kivi Rb¨ Zv‡`i wbKU dwiqv` Ki‡j Zviv evM`v` bMix‡Z c‡ek K‡i| ZMij †e‡Mi evM`v‡` c‡e‡ki d‡j wnRix 447 m‡b gmwR‡`i `iRv †_‡K Lwjdv‡`i‡K MwjMvjvR K‡i †jLv g‡Q †djv nq| ivó cavb iv‡dhx‡`i †bZv Avãjvn Avj-Rvjve‡K Zvi fvovewoi Kvi‡Y nZ¨v Kivi wb‡`k †`b|[2] ZMij †e‡Mi gZ¨i ci Zvi åvZ®úÎ gnvb¯` Be‡b `vD` Avjvc Avimvjvb ivó cavb nb| Zvi kvmbvg‡j ivó Pig cmvi jvf K‡i Ges gmjgvb‡`i nviv‡bv †MŠie wd‡i Av‡m| gmjgvbiv weivU weRq jvf K‡i| Avjc Avimvjvb Ges †ivg †mbvcwZ Avigvbm Gi g‡a¨ msNwUZ gvRK` Gi h‡× gmjgvbiv †ivgvb‡`i Dci Ggb ¯§iYxq weRq jvf K‡i hv `xNw`b †_‡K gmjgvbiv ïb‡Z cvqwb| A_P G h‡× †ivg ewnbxi ˆmb¨ msL¨v gmjgvb‡`i †P‡q K‡qK kZ ¸Y †ewk wQj[3] G cm‡½ HwZnwmK Be‡b Kvmxi e‡jb.

wnRix 463 mv‡j †ivg †mbvcwZ Avigvbm ceZmg wekvj ewnbx wb‡q GwM‡q Av‡m| Zvi m‡½ Bs‡iR ˆmb¨I| Avjvc Avimvjvb ¯í msL¨K ˆmb¨ wb‡q Zv‡`i †gvKvwejv K‡ib| kÎ“ c‡¶i 20 nvRvi ˆm‡b¨i wekvj ewnbx †`‡L mjZvb wKQUv fxZ nb| ZLb dKxn Ave bQi gnvb¯` Be‡b Avãj gv‡jK Avj †evLwi mjZvb‡K ïµevi h× ïi“ Ki‡Z e‡jb, †m mgq mg¯— gmwR‡`i Bgvg Ges LwZeiv h‡× Zv‡`i weR‡qi Rb¨ †`vqv Ki‡e| Dfq ewnbx g‡LvgwL n‡j mjZvb Ak cô †_‡K AeZiY K‡i Avjvni `iev‡i †mR`vq c‡o Avjvni wbKU †`vqv K‡ib| Avjvn gmjgvb‡`i‡K mvnvh¨ K‡ib| wekvj †ivgvb ewnbx ciwRZ Ges Zv‡`i AwacwZ e›`x nq|[4]

mjZvb Avjvc Avimvjv‡bi fv‡jv Kv‡Ri GKUv NUbv GLv‡b D‡jL Kiv hvq| nvje mdiKv‡j wZwb nvj‡ei kvmbKZv gvng` Be‡b wgi`vm‡K Zvi m¤§‡L nwRi nIqvi wb‡`k `vb K‡ib| G mgq gvng` PvjwK Kivi †Póv K‡i| Df‡qi g‡a¨ `Z kixd Ziv` hvqbvex‡K e‡j. mjZvb‡K ej †h, gvng` AveŸvmxq Lwjdv‡`i wLjvZ cwiavb K‡i‡Q Ges Zv‡`i c‡¶ LZev cvV K‡i‡Q| ZLb mjZvb Avimvjvb ej‡jb. †Kvb e¯— Zv‡`i LZevi mgvb n‡e? Zvi‡Zv AvRv‡b ÔnvBq¨v Avjv LvBwij AvgvjÕ e‡j| Zv‡K Aek¨B nwRi n‡Z n‡e|[5]

wnRix 462 mv‡j g°vi kvmbKZvi `Z gnvb¯` Be‡b Ave nv‡kg mjZv‡bi wbKU AvMgb K‡i Lwjdv Kv‡qg Ges mjZv‡bi c‡¶ LZev cvV Kiv, wgk‡ii Ievq`x kvm‡Ki c‡¶ LZev cvV Z¨vM Kiv Ges AvRv‡b ÔnvBq¨v Avjv LvBwij AvgvjÕ Z¨vM Kivi Rb¨ ej‡j mjZvb Zv‡K 30 nvRvi `xbvi `vb K‡i e‡jb. gw`bvi Awgi G iKg KvR Ki‡j Avgiv Zv‡K 20 nvRvi `xbvi `vb Kie| Zvi m¤ú‡K HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb. Avjvc Avimvjvb wQ‡jb b¨vqcivqY kvmK, `vbkxj Ges ew×gvb e¨w³| wZwb cPi `vb- `w¶Yv K‡ib|[6]

Avjvc Avimvjv‡bi cÎ gv‡jKkvn- Gi kvmbvg‡j iv‡ói kw³ Ges we¯—wZ N‡U| Z‡e Ab¨vb¨ iv‡ói g‡Zv †m iv‡óI Øxwb Rhev, ivó-cwiZ Avi KZZ cwZôv Ges †jvKR‡bi cwZ K‡VviZvi NUbv N‡U| Z‡e Zvi GKUv fv‡jv w`K GB †h, †m ivó Ggb exR ecb K‡i, hvi djvdj cKvk cvq cieZxKv‡j| Zv‡`i ¯'bvgab¨ DwRi wQ‡jb nvmvb Be‡b Avjx, hvi Dcvwa wQj wbhvgj gjK| wZwb gv‡jK kvn‡K civgk †`b Ggb e¨w³‡K Awgi Ges †mbvcwZ wb‡qvM Kivi Rb¨, hvi g‡a¨ i‡q‡Q PwiÎ, `xb`wi Ges exiZ| G‡`i Ab¨Zg wQ‡jb AvK mvbKvi, whwb wQ‡jb bi“Ïxb gvng‡`i `v`v| nvje, w`qv‡i eKi I Rwhiv AÂ‡ji kvmbKZv wbh³ Kiv nq Zv‡K| HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb. PwiÎ Avi AšwbwnZ ¸Y-gva‡hi wePv‡i wZwb wQ‡jb PgrKvi kvmK Ges me‡P‡q †ewk `vbkxj e¨w³|[7] Z`xq cÎ Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ µ‡mWvi‡`i wei“‡× wRnv‡`i mPbv K‡ib| Zvici

---

[1] Avj- we`vqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 51|
[2] Avj- we`vqvnv, LÛ- 12, côv- 51|
[3] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 10, côv- 64|
[4] Avj- we`vqvnv, LÛ- 12, côv- 107|
[5] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ-10 côv- 61|
[6] Avj-Kwgj, LÛ- 10, côv- 74|
[7] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 157|

Z`xq cÎ bi“Ïxb gvng` µ‡mWvi‡`i wei“‡× `vovb| mjZvb mvjvûÏxb AvBqex mjZvb hv‡ni evqevm Ges mjZvb KvjvDb µ‡mWvi‡`i wei“‡× †h weRq Avfhvb ïi“ K‡ib, G cwievi Zvi wfwË ¯vcb K‡iwQj| Gi d‡j gmwjg Rvnv‡b ZvI nx` I H‡K¨i h‡Mi mPbv nq|[8]

ÔAvK mvbKvi Avj- evimvKxÕI wQ‡jb mjZvb gvng` †mjRKxi Ab¨Zg †mbvcwZ| wZwb wQ‡jb g‡mj AÂ‡ji kvmbKZv| µ‡mW h‡× wZwb AvZ¥wb‡qvM K‡ib| 520 wnRix‡Z g‡mj gmwR‡` bvgvRiZ Ae¯vq ev‡Zbxiv Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i| HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb . wZwb GKRb fv‡jv ZwK µxZ`vm| ¸Yx Ávbx Ges †bKKvi‡`i‡K wZwb fv‡jvevm‡Zb| mwePvi cQ›` Ki‡Zb Ges wb‡RI mwePvi Ki‡Zb| wZwb wQ‡jb Ab¨Zg DËg kvmK| mgq g‡Zv h_vixwZ bvgvR Av`vq Ki‡Zb Ges iv‡Î Zvnv¾` bvgvR co‡Zb|[9] †mjRKiv ¶gZvq Avmvi ôZ n‡q †Ljvd‡Zi ghv`v wdwi‡q Av‡bb, hv cvq wbwðý n‡q c‡owQj: we‡kI K‡i wbhvgj gj‡Ki gwšZKv‡j| KviY wZwb AvBb Ges †Ljvd‡Zi ghv`v cbt cwZôv K‡ib fv‡jvfv‡e|[10]

wbhvgj gjK Ávbwccvmv‡`i Rb¨ gv`vmv cwZôvi mvnvwmKZvcY KvR K‡ib| wnRix 459 mv‡j evM`v‡` wbhvwgqv gv`vmvi BgviZ wbgvY KvR mgvß K‡ib| bxkvci BZ¨w` kn‡iI wZwb gv`vmvi BgviZ wbgvY KvR mgvß K‡ib| mbx gv`vmv cwZôvi G aviv wgm‡iI we¯vi jvf K‡i| A_P ZLb wgkiwQj ev‡Zbx Ievq`x‡`i kvmbvax‡b| Lwjdv hv‡ni- Gi DwRi Avej nvmvb Avjx Be‡b mvjvg wnRix 544 mv‡j GKUv gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ib Ges Zvi cavb K‡ib nv‡dR mvjvdx‡K| Av‡jKRwÛ`qvq wQj kv‡dwq‡`i GKgvÎ gv`vmv| 532 wnRix‡Z AvIwdqv gv`vmv ¯wcZ nq Ges gv`vmvi cavb wbh³ Kiv nq gv‡jwK dKxn Be‡b Zv‡ni Be‡b AvId‡K| G `ÕwU gv`vmvi D‡Ïk¨ wkqv‡`i aggZ m¤ú‡K AeMZ nIqv Ges mbx gvRnv‡ei cwZ AvnŸvb Rvbv‡bv|[11]

wbhvgj gjK wQ‡jb kv‡dwq gRnv‡ei dKxn| nw`m Ges Avfavb weI‡qI wZwb wQ‡jb cwÊZ e¨w³| dKxn Avi Av‡jg‡`i Øviv Zvi `ievi RgRgvU wQj| Giv Zvi m‡½ me`v mgq KvUv‡Zb| wZwb h_vmg‡q wbqwgZ bvgvR Av`vq Ki‡Zb| Zvi Ab¨Zg fv‡jv KvR wQj Ab¨vq Ki iwnZ Kiv| †hme Av‡jg Zv‡K K‡Vvi Dc‡`k w`‡Zb Ggb e¨w³‡`i‡K wZwb m¤§vb Ki‡Zb|[12] HwZnvwmK Ave kvgv Zvi ¸Yvewj Av‡jvPbv cm‡½ e‡jb . wZwb wQ‡jb Av‡jg , dKxn, wek¯, Kj¨vYKvgx, webqx Ges b¨vqcivqY| Øxb`vi‡`i‡K wZwb fv‡jvevm‡Zb| Zvi `vb-Q`Kv Avi IqvKd Gi †Kvb mxgv wQj bv| mviv `wbqvq Zvi gv`vmv L¨vZ| †Kvb kni bMi Ggb wQj bv, †hLv‡b wZwb gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ibwb| GgbwK hvRxiv Be‡b Avgi, hv wQj †`‡ki GK cv‡š Aew¯Z, †mLv‡bI wZwb PgrKvi GKUv eo gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ib| wZwb h_vixwZ bvgvR Av`vq Ki‡Zb| Bev`‡Zi Kv‡R †KD Zv‡K AwZµg K‡i †h‡Z cvi‡Zv bv|[13] Ave eKi ZiZkx Gme wbgj Ávb PPvi cZ¨¶ K‡ib Ges ÔwmivRj gjKÕ M‡š Zvi weeiYI w`‡q‡Qb| evM`v` mdiKv‡j wZwb Gme j¶Y cZ¨¶ K‡ib|

wnRix 485 mv‡ji ïi“‡Z DwRi wbhvgj gjK mjZvb gv‡iK kv‡ni m‡½ evM`v‡`i D‡Ï‡k¨ Bmdvnvb †_‡K ewnMZ nb| igRv‡bi `kg Zwi‡L wbnvIqv›` Gi wbKU GKUv Mvg AwZµgKv‡j R‰bK ev‡Zbx evjK wfLwii †e‡k Zvi wbKU Av‡m| evjKwU wbKUeZx n‡q Zv‡K QwiKvNvZ K‡i cvjvevi †Póv K‡i, wKš aiv c‡o wbnZ nq| wKQ¶Y ciB wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib| Avjvn Zvi cwZ ing Ki“b| ev‡Zbxiv 500 wnRix‡Z Zvi cÎ dLi“j gjK‡KI nZ¨v K‡i|[14]

3. Ávb PPvi ¸i“Z

iv‡dhx Avi ev‡Zbx agg‡Zi cZ‡bi d‡j Avn‡j mbvni Kv‡Q ms¯vigjK Ávb PPvi ¸i“Z ew× cvq| cKvk cvq Ávb- PPvi `ÕwU †mvZaviv| Ávb- PPvi fveaviv kw³kvjx Kivi †¶‡Î hvi i‡q‡Q weivU cfve Avi fwgKv|

---

[8] gv‡ni nvg`v t ivR‰bwZK Ges ckvmwbK `jxj, LÛ- 4, côv- 9|
[9] Avj-Kvwgj, LÛ- 10, côv- 633|
[10] Avi ivIhvZvBb dx AvLev wi Ïv I jvZvBb, côv- 31|
[11] Wvt gnv¤§` nvg`x gvbvex t dv‡Zgx h‡Mi Dhxi I IhviZx, côv- 108|
[12] Avj-Kvwgj, LÊ- 10, côv -209 |
[13] AvieIhvZvBb dx AvLewiÏvIjvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 25|
[14] Avj-we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12, côv- 150|

Bgvg gvIqv`x kv‡dwq (wnt 364-450) wQ‡jb †mme Av‡jg‡`i Ab¨Zg; †mjRK kvmK‡`i ms¯’vigjK KgKvÊ cKvk cvIqvi c‡eB †hme Av‡jg gmjgvb‡`i msKU Avi mgm¨v m¤ú‡K AvP Ki‡Z †c‡iwQ‡jb| Zvi cYxZ MÖš 'Av`ve Ïwbqv Iqv`-`xb' MÖš gmjgvb‡`i Rxe‡bi RwUj Ges m² wel‡q Av‡jvPbv Kiv n‡q‡Q| Avi †m RwUj welqUv n‡"Q, fvimvg¨ i¶v K‡i Avgiv Kxfv‡e `xb Ges `wbqvi g‡a¨ mvgÄm¨ weavb Ki‡Z cwi? d‡j `wbqv Øx‡bi Dci †R‡K em‡e bv, Avevi `wbqv‡K m¤úYi/‡c eRbI Kiv n‡e bv| Avi mdxiv G aviYvUv gmjgvb‡`i Dci wgwkZ K‡i †d‡j‡Qb| Avj- gvIqv`x e‡jb . `wbqvi weKwZ †Kvb ¶wZ Ki‡Z cvi‡e bv, cvi‡e bv Zv‡K Kjw¼Z Ki‡Z| c¶vš‡i `wbqvi Kj¨v‡Yi m‡½ hvi Ae¯vi wechq N‡U‡Q Avi `wbqvi KvR Kvievi wVKg‡Zv P‡j‡Q, †m `wbqvi KvR wVK Kivi Rb¨ †Kvb ¯v` Av¯v`b Ki‡e bv| Avi fv‡jvfv‡e `wbqvi KvR mgvav Kivi Rb¨ †m cv‡e bv †Kvb cfve|[1] Avj-gvIqv`x 'Avj-AvnKvgm mjZwbqv' M‡š kvmb Kv‡h mgm¨vewj mgvavb wel‡q Av‡jvPbv K‡i‡Qb|

Gici kv‡dwq Ges nv¤jx `ÔwU gv`vmv cKvk cvq| mjZvb Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ †h wRnv` Avi Bmjwg ms¯’vi Kv‡Ri mPbv K‡ib, G gv`vmv Øq Zvi †¶Î c¯‡Z Ges Zvi Rb¨ cwi‡ek M‡o †Zvjvi Kv‡R mnvqZv K‡i‡Q|

kv‡dqx wPšvaviv

evMv`v‡`i wbhwgqv gv`vmv †_‡K G gv`vmvi †mvZaviv mwó nq, †h gv`vmvi wk¶K wQ‡jb Ave BmnvK wmivRx Ges Ave Avãjwn Zvevixi g‡Zv wewkó Av‡jg | Kv‡ji †miv Av‡jg, hviv h‡Mi ev¯ eZv Abaveb Ki‡Zb Ges h‡Mi mgm¨v m¤ú‡K ¸i"Z‡ivc Ki‡Zb, Zv‡`i g‡a¨ me‡P‡q gkûi wQ‡jb Bgvgj nvivgvBb Avej gvAvjx Avj- RqvBbx| Zvi iwPZ MÖš 'wMqvmj Dgvg dx BjwZqwmm hjvgÔ kwiqwZ weavb m¤úwKZ ivR‰bwZK M‡ši g‡a¨ cwm×| G M‡š gmjgvb‡`i ev¯e mgm¨v wb‡q Av‡jvPbv Kiv n‡q‡Q| G‡Z †Kej ZwËK Avi `vkwbK welq wb‡qB Av‡jvPbv Kiv nqwb| Bgvgj nvivgvBb Avj-RqvBbxi Ab¨Zg wkl¨ wQ‡jb Ave nv‡g` Av-Mvhvjx|[2] gmjgvb‡`i Ae¯v ms‡kva‡bi wbq‡Z Avj- Mvhvjx 'GnBqvD DjwgÏxb' MÖš iPbv K‡ib| wKš `t‡Li welq, MšwU Rvj Avi `ej nv`x‡m fiv| GQvovI Zv‡Z i‡q‡Q mdx‡`i A‡hŠw³K Kí Kwnwb Avi `vkwbK‡`i åvšÍ Dw³| Gici Zvi M‡š AvZ¦ïw×i gva¨‡g ms¯v‡ii `wóf½¯vb jvf K‡i‡Q| Zvi wei"‡× Awf‡hvM Kiv nq †h, µ‡mW h× Avi µ‡mWvi‡`i wmwiqv AwaKv‡ii Av‡jvPbv Ki‡jI †Kvb M‡šB wZwb wRnv‡`i D‡jŁ K‡ibwb| Zvi c¶ †_‡K Awf‡hv‡Mi Rev‡e ejv nq †h, µ‡m‡Wi wec` m¤ú‡K wZwb AewnZ wQ‡jb| Z‡e wZwb g‡bwb‡ek K‡iwQ‡jb AvZ¥vi ms‡kva‡bi cwZ| Zvi h‡M hv wKQ N‡U‡Q, Zvi cwi‡cw¶‡Z G Reve h‡_ó bq| Z‡e mwdiv mvaviYZ: wRnv` †Kw›`K bb|

Z‡e gvbeviv m¤ú‡K Bgvg Mvhvjxi Av‡jvPbv PgrKvi| gmjgvb‡`i Aš‡i †mme Av‡jvPbvi weivU cfveI i‡q‡Q| wZwb Av‡jg mgv‡Ri Ae¯vi mgv‡jvPbv K‡ib| KviY wZwb g‡b Ki‡Zb †h, Av‡jg mgvR ms‡kvab n‡j kvmK †kwY ms‡kvab nq| Avi kvmKeM ms‡kvab n‡j cRv eMI ms‡kvab nq| G m¤ú‡K wZwb e‡jb . Z‡e eZgvb †jvf- jvjmv Av‡jg mgv‡Ri UwU †P‡c a‡i‡Q, hvi d‡j Zviv bxie| Avi Zviv K_v ej‡jI Zv‡`i K_v Avi Ae¯vi g‡a¨ †Kvb wgj _v‡K bv| d‡j Zviv mdj nb bv| Ávi‡bi nK Av`vq K‡i Zviv mZ¨ ej‡j Aek¨B mdj n‡Zb| d‡j kvmKe‡Mi weKwZi Kvi‡Y kvmK †kwYi weKwZ N‡U| `wbqvi fv‡jvevmv hvi Dci †R‡K e‡m, nxb-bxP †jvK‡`i mgv‡jvPbv Kivi ¶gZv Zvi _v‡K bv| Z‡e Ggb †jvK †Kgb K‡i kvmKeM Avi eo †jvK‡`i mgv‡jvPbv Ki‡e?[3] wZwb Av‡jg‡`i mgv‡jvPbv K‡i e‡jb, h‡Mi c‡qvR‡bi m‡½ †hvM †bB, Ggb me mgm¨vi Av‡jvPbvq Zviv Kxfv‡e RovZ cv‡ib? wZwb e‡jb . mvnvev‡q †Kivg iv. †Kej bZb bZb NUbv Avi mgm¨v m¤ú‡KB civgk Ki‡Zb| Avgiv †`wL bv †h, weZKKvix †Kej †m me

---

[1] Av`veÏbBqv IqvÏxb, côv- 200|

[2] Zvi Rxebx m¤ú‡K HwZnwmK Be‡b Kvmxi e‡jb t gnv¤§` Be‡b gnv¤§` Bgvgj nvivgvB‡bi wbKU wdK‡ni Ávb jvf K‡ib| wZwb wQ‡jb weP¶Y Ges †gavex, hvi cwiPq ˆkkeK †_‡KB cvIqv hvq| wZwb evM`v‡`i weL¨vZ wbhwgqv gv`vmvq wk¶v jvf K‡ib| c‡i G cwZôv‡b wk¶KZvI K‡ib| wewkó Av‡jgeM Zvi `iev‡i Dcw¯Z nb| G‡`i g‡a¨ Avej LvËve Ges Be‡b AvKx‡ji bvg we‡kl fv‡e D‡jŁ‡hvM¨| Zvi cÁv Avi ewM¥Zvq Giv wew®§Z nb| (Avj-we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 12 côv-185)| Zvi †gav m¤ú‡K Be‡b ZvBwgqv e‡jb t eû aggZ m¤ú‡K Zvi weivU cwÛZ¨ wQj| `kb MÖš Øviv wZwb cfweZ wQ‡jb| †kl Rxe‡b wZwb `kb Z¨vM K‡i eLvix gmwjg Aa¨vqb K‡ib|

[3] GnBqvD DjwgÏxb 1/42|

mgm¨v‡KB evQvB K‡i †bb, hv LeB RwUj; eis Zviv Ggb `we Ki‡Zb, hv †kvbv n‡Zv| d‡j Zv‡Z weZ‡Ki m‡hvM _vK‡Zv, Ae¯v hvB †nvK bv †Kb|[4] ZK weZK fv‡jvevmvi Kvi‡Y Zviv wdKvn Aa¨qb Ki‡Zb Ges Ab¨vb¨ Ávb Aa¨qb Ki‡Zb bv, A_P Bmjvwg mgv‡Ri c‡qvRb wQj †mme Ávb Aa¨q‡bi| weP¶Y e¨w³ Rv‡bb †h, Zvi A_vr we`¨v_xi D‡Ïk¨ hw` n‡q _v‡K di‡R wKdvqvi †¶‡Î nK Av`vq Kiv, Z‡e Aek¨B Zvi Dci di‡R AvBb‡K AMÖMY¨ Ki‡Zb| eis A‡bK di‡R wKdvqv‡K Zvi Dci AMÖMY¨ Ki‡Zb| Ggb A‡bK kni Av‡Q, †hLv‡b wgmix A_vr Agmwjg Qvov †Kvb wPwKrmK †bB| Avi wdKnx weav‡bi †¶‡Î wPwKrmK‡`i mv‡_ msw·ó wel‡q Zv‡`i mv¶¨ MnY Kiv Rv‡qR bq| G Qvov Avgiv Ggb †jvK †`wL bv, whwb d‡Zvqv Ges Zvi ev¯e Reve wb‡q e¨¯_v‡Kb| Gi wK †Kvb KviY i‡q‡Q? Z‡e wPwKrmv kv¯ Ggb welq bq, †hLvb chš mn‡R †cŠQv hvq| GRb¨ mgq e¨q Ki‡Z nq........... GwZ‡gi A_ m¤ú` wePv‡ii GgbwK mgmvgwqK †jvKR‡bi Dci †kôZ ARb Ki‡Z n‡e|[5]

†Kvb †Kvb mvgwRK e¨wai Dckg cm‡½ wZwb Òab mÂq abx‡`i gb¯ËÓ- G K_vi D‡jL K‡i e‡jb . wKQ †jvK Ggb Av‡Qb, hviv gmwR`, gv`vmv, mivBLvbv Ges cj wbgvY Ki‡Z AvMnx| Giv Gme wbgvY Kv‡h wb‡R‡`i bvg †Lv`vB K‡i| Gme †jv‡Kiv `ÔfvÕe cZwiZ nq| GK . m`-Nm Avi Rjg Ges ci¯ AcniY Øviv Giv Gme wbgvY K‡i| `B . Zviv †Kvb †Kvb mgq ˆea c‡_ m¤ú` DcvRb K‡i wVKB, wKš gmwR` wbgv‡Yi cwZ g‡bwb‡ek Kivq †jvK †`Lv‡bvi e¨wa Ges cksmv jv‡fi AvKv•¶v Zv‡`i‡K †c‡q e‡m‡Q| Ggb wKQ †jvKI Av‡Q hviv n‡R A_ e¨q Ki‡Z Drmvnx| A_P Zv‡`iB cwZ‡ekxiv bv †L‡q gviv hv‡”Q| Av‡iK †kwYi †jvK Av‡Q, hviv m¤ú‡`i fvÊvi wb‡q e¨wZe¨¯| hv‡`i‡K KcY ejv P‡j| Giv kvixwiK Bev`v‡Z e¨wZe¨¯, hv‡Z wKQB e¨q Ki‡Z nq bv| †hgb mviv w`b †ivRv ivLv Avi mviv ivZ bvgvR cov|[6]

Avm‡j Mvhvjx GLv‡b Zvi mgvR `k‡b bxwZ Av`k MnY K‡i‡Qb Zvi wk¶K Avej gvAvjx Avj- RqvBbxi wPšvaviv †_‡K| kwiqwZ ivRbxwZ m¤ú‡K wZwb AZ¨š ¯úó fvlvq Bmjvwg iv‡ói fwgKv weeZ K‡i‡Qb| Av‡jg mgvR Ges kvmb KZc‡¶i fwgKv m¤ú‡KI wZwb Av‡jvPbv K‡i‡Qb| D¤§vi ms¯vi- ms‡kvab, mwePvi Ges A_bxwZ wel‡q wZwb ¸i"Z w`‡q Av‡jvPbv K‡ib Ges Zvi iwPZ Mš ÔwMqvmj Dgvg dx BjwZqwmm hjvgÕ-G wZwb mwe¯v‡i Av‡jvPbv K‡ib| G‡Z wZwb Av‡jg mgv‡Ri fwgKv ¯úó K‡i e¨³ K‡i e‡jb †h, gjZ . ZviviB n‡”Q AbmiYxq| †mjRKx[7] DwRi wbhvgj gjK‡K m‡¤vab K‡i wZwb e‡jb . gnvb gRwj‡mi wbKU Awg hv Dc¯vcb Ki‡Z PvB, Zv n‡”Q GB †h, mKj Kv‡R Av‡jg mgv‡Ri Kv‡Q cZ¨veZb Kiv KZe¨| KviY, ZviviB n‡”Qb weav‡bi †bZv Ges Bmjv‡gi AbmiYxq e¨w³Z| ZviviB n‡”Qb bexi Iqwim Ges D¤§vi †bZv| gjZ . ZviviB wb‡`k `v‡bi Dch³ e¨w³| `wqZkxj gnj (†bZv-KZv e¨w³) Zv‡`i bxwZ- Av`k †g‡b Pj‡Z eva¨|[8]

wZwb ¸i"Zv‡ivc K‡i e‡jb †h, kvmbKZv hw` BRwZnv` Kivi g‡Zv ghv`vq DcbxZ bv nb Z‡e Zv‡K Av‡jg mgv‡Ri AbmiY Ki‡Z n‡e Avi mjZvb Z_v kvmbKZv n‡”Q Zv‡`i g‡a¨ DËg e¨w³| wZwb n‡”Q Zv‡`i kw³i gj| Av‡j‡gi m‡½ kvmb, †hgb bexi Rgvbvq ivRZ|[9] hw` Ggb mgq Av‡m, †hLv‡b †Kvb Dch³ Bgvg ev mjZvb cvIqv hvq bv, ZLb e¨vcviUv Av‡jg †`i wbKU b¨¯

---

[4] GnBqvD Djwg Ïxb 1/43|

[5] cv¸³ 1/21|

[6] cv¸³ 3/397| GB M‡ši AwaKvs cvÛwjwc m¤úv`b Kivi ci Awg Wt gv‡R` Avimvjvb Kxjvbxi †jLv m¤ú‡K AeMZ nB| Zvi M‡ši bvg هكذا ظهر جيل صلاح الدين ÔmvjvûÏxb cR‡b¥i Gfv‡e AvMgb N‡U‡Q|Õ Aviex fvlvq †mme Mš cKwkZ nq, `iZ Avi mdi †mm‡ei AbmiY Ki‡Z mnvqZv K‡i bv| W±i Kxjvbx hv wKQ wj‡L‡Qb, Zv ¸i"ZcY Ges DcKvix nIqv m‡Ë¡I ms¯vi †¶‡Î Ave nv‡g` Avj- Mvhvjxi fwgKv eo K‡i Dc¯vcb Kivi †¶‡Î Avgiv Zvi m‡½ GKgZ bB| KviY, cKwZMZ fv‡eB mdx `kb ms¯vi Avi cbRvMi‡Yi †¶‡Î eo `vb wnmv‡e KvR Ki‡Z m¶g bq| Avgiv kv‡dqx gv`vmv ej‡j †ekx wVK n‡Zv| Abiƒcfv‡e nv¤jx gv`vmv, Z‡e Avãj Kv‡`i Rxjvbx bq|

[7] Bgvgj nvivgvBb GB gšxi cwZ weiwU k×v cKvk K‡ib| KviY, Zvi g‡a¨ Øxb`vix wQj| wZwb Av‡jg‡`i‡K DØ× Ki‡Zb Avi ev‡Zbx‡`i wb›`v Ki‡Zb|

[8] Avj-wMqvmx, côv- 379, m¤úv`bv Wt Avãj Avhxh Av``xe, 2q ms¯iY, 1401 wnRix|

[9] cv¸³, côv- 380|

n‡e| RbM‡Yi †kwYi hZB wewfbZv _vKK bv †Kb, Zv‡`i KZe¨ n‡e Av‡jg‡`i wbKU cZ¨veZb Kiv|[10]

kv‡dwq gv`vmv Avj- RqvBbx, Avj-gvIqv`x Ges Ave BmnvK wmivRxi g‡Zv eo eo Av‡jg mwó K‡i| GiciI †h gv`vmvi Av‡jg‡`i ga¨ †_‡K Ggb me weivU e¨w³‡Zi AvMgb N‡U, bi“Ïxb Avi mvjvnDÏx‡bi kvmbvg‡j hviv ivRbxwZ‡Z weivU fwgKv cvjb K‡ib| G‡`i g‡a¨ KwR kniRxi bvg D‡jL‡hvM¨, whwb evM`v‡`i wbhwgqv gv`vmvq wk¶v jvf K‡ib|[11] Av‡iv hv‡`i bvg D‡jL‡hvM¨, Zv‡`i g‡a¨ Beb Ave Avmi“b Ges dKxn Awgi Cmv Avj- nvKvixI i‡q‡Qb| h_v¯v‡b G‡`i m¤ú‡K Av‡jvPbv Kiv n‡e BbkvAvjvn|

mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex †hme eo eo Av‡j‡gi wbKU †_‡K wk¶v MnY K‡ib, Zv‡`i g‡a¨ †gvnv‡Ïm Ave Zv‡ni mvjvdx Ges Avng` Beb gnv¤§` Avj-Bmdvnvbxi bvg D‡jL‡hvM¨| gnwÏm Ave Zv‡ni mvjvdx evM`v` AvMgb K‡i Kvqv Avj-nvivmx‡K wb‡q wdK‡ni Av‡jvPbvq ceË nb|[12] Abi/cfv‡e †¯ú‡bi Av‡jg Ave eKi ZviZkx evM`v` AvMgb K‡i Ave eKi kvkxi wbKU wdKv‡ni Ávb ARb K‡ib| ZiZkx wQ‡jb Av‡jg, Bgvg Ges `i‡ek| Av‡jKRwÜ`qvq wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib|[13]

---

[10] cv¸³, côv-391|
[11] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn 13/42
[12] Be‡b LwjKvb 1/105, Kvqv Avj- nvivex wQ‡jb RqvBbxi wkl¨|
[13] Be‡b LwjKvb 4/262|

nv¤jx wPšvavi v

mvjv‡d mv‡jnx‡bi AvKx`v AvK‡o ai vi †¶‡Î nv¤jx‡`i weivU fwgKv i‡q‡Q| ceeZx Av‡jg‡`i wbKU †_‡K Zviv G AvKx`vi wk¶v MnY K‡i‡Qb| G AvKx`v i¶v Ki‡Z wM‡q Bgvg Avng` Be‡b nv¤j wbhvZ‡bi wkKvi nb| wnRix PZ_ kZvãxi Av‡jvPbv cm‡½ fv‡jv Kv‡Ri wb‡`k Avi g›` Kv‡R evi Y wel‡q Zv‡`i fwgKv Av‡jvPbv n‡q‡Q| evM`v‡` wQj Zv‡`i A‡bK¸‡jv gv`vmv| Gme gv`vmvq A‡bK Av‡jg Avi Iqv‡qR gi“eŸxi fwgKv cvjb K‡ib| †hgb kvqL Avej Iqvdv Be‡b AvKxj[14] Bgvg, nv‡dR I Iqv‡qR kvqL Avej dviR Bebj RvIhx| Øx‡bi w`‡K gvb‡li cZ¨veZ‡b Zv‡`i weivU cfve wQj| Ave mvC` Avj- gvLivgx Avj-nv¤jxi gv`vmvI wQj cwm×| Avãj Kv‡`i Rxjvbx GB gv`vmvi `wqZ MnY K‡ib|[15] Ávb A‡¤lK‡`i Rb¨ GB gv`vmv Avkq¯‡j cwiYZ nq| nv¤jx wdKvn wk¶v Kiv Avi GB gv`vmvi m‡½ h³ _vKvi Rb¨ kvg †`‡ki eo eo Av‡jgMb evM`v‡` AvMgb K‡ib| nv‡dR Avãj MYx Avj-gvK‡`mxi Rxebx m¤ú‡K ejv n‡q‡Q, wZwb Ges gIqvddvK 560 wnRix‡Z evM`v` AvMgb Ki‡j kvqL Avãj Kv‡`i Zv‡`i‡K wb‡Ri Kv‡Q Ae¯vb Kivb, Zv‡`i‡K m¤§vb K‡ib Ges Zv‡`i K_v keY K‡ib| Zviv Df‡q kvqL Bebj RvIhxi wbKU Ávb mvabvq ceË nb|[16] Gme †kô e¨w³‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb Ave Igi Ges Z`xq åvZv Ges Zv‡`i gvgv‡Zv fvB Avãj Mwb Ges kvqL Bgv`Ïxb| mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex wdwiw½ †`‡k †hme gRvwn` ewnbx †cÖiY Ki‡Zb, Gme Av‡jg Zv‡`i †_‡K wew”Qb _vK‡Zb bv| evqZj gKv Ïvm AwaKvi Kv‡j I Gme Av‡jgMb mjZvb mvjvnDÏx‡bi m‡½ Dcw¯Z wQ‡jb|[17]

mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi RxeÏkvq ¸i“ZcY e¨w³Z‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb Iqv‡qh Avjx Be‡b Beivwng Be‡b bvRv| Bwb wQ‡jb `v‡gkK Gi Awaevmx Ges nv¤jx gvRnv‡ei Abmvix| evM`v‡` AvMgb K‡i wZwb wdKvn Ges nv`x‡m i Ávb ARb K‡ib| AZtci ¯‡`k fwg `v‡gk‡K wd‡i hvb| mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi wbKU Zvi weivU ¯vb wQj| wgm‡i Ievq`x‡`i Iohš dvm Kivi †¶‡Î wZwb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex‡K mnvqZv K‡ib|

---

[14] wZwb wQ‡jb Zvi mg‡q nv¤jx‡`i kvqL| wZwb fv‡jv gbvhvIv Ki‡Z cvi‡Zb| Zvi iwPZ ÔAvj- gmvbvdÕ 4 kZwaK fwjD‡g we¯- Z|

2q LÛ, côv- 359|الفكر الساري في تاريخ الفقه الاسلامي`óe¨ t gnv¤§` Be‡b nvmvb nv¤jx cYxZ

[15] Bwb wQ‡jb cmw× Iqv‡qR| Rb¥ 470 wnRix, IdvZ 561 wnRix| wZwb wQ‡jb nv¤jx wdK‡ni Abmvix| Iqv‡qR wnmv‡e wZwb wQ‡jb kw³kVjx| Z‡e wZwb md‡`i K_v †ekx D‡jŁ K‡ib| Bgvg Be‡b ZvBwgqv Zvi cksmv K‡ib| Z‡e Zvi wKZve †hgb Avj- dvZûi iveŸvbx‡Z Ggb me wel q i‡q‡Q, hv mVjv‡d mv‡jnx‡bi `wóf w½i cwicšx| Be‡b Kvmxi e‡jb t Zvi fveaviv wQj fv‡jv| Zvi Abmvix‡`i A‡bK †jLvq i‡q‡Q evovewo| Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqv 12/271|

[16] Be‡b Lwj Kvb 4/262|

[17] Avj- we`vqvn 13/65| Ave Igi e‡j gnv¤§` Be‡b Avng` Be‡b K`vgv Avj- gvK‡`mx‡K eSv‡bv n‡q‡Q|

4. Af¨šixY ûgwK m¤ú‡K m‡PZbv Af¨šixY ûgwKi I Zv‡`i cZ‡bi mPbv

ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi wec` m¤ú‡K †jv‡Kiv eS‡Z cv‡i, Abi¦c fv‡e eS‡Z cv‡ib kvmK †kwY I| d‡j G‡Ki ci GK nvgjv ïi“ nq, Zv‡`i exR wkKo †_‡K Dc‡o †djvi Rb¨| KviY, Z`vbxšb Kv‡j gmwjg we‡ki Rb¨ Zviv wQj GKUv Avc`| Ges M‡ni Af¨šixY †_‡K Zviv mšvmxi fwgKv cvjb KiwQj| kvmK †kwY †hme NUbvi gva¨‡g Zv‡`i wec` m¤ú‡K eS‡Z cv‡i Ges Zv‡`i exR Dc‡o †djv ev Zv‡`i mnvqZv †_‡K weiZ ivLvi Rb¨ be chv‡q †hme Awfhvb cwiPvjbv K‡i, GLv‡b Zvi wKQ weeiY †`qv n‡”Q .

wnRix 436 m‡b gv-IqvivDb bni Gi kvmbKZv (eMivLvb) BmgvCjx‡`i GKUv `‡ji Dci AvµgY Pvjvb| wgm‡i Ievq`x kvmK `‡ji c‡¶ cPviYvi Rb¨ Gme BmgvCjxiv gv-IqvivDb bni kn‡i c‡ek K‡i| GB nvgjvq BmgvCjx m¤ú`v‡qi mKj‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| mg¯ kn‡i cÎ wj‡L BmgvCjx m¤ú`v‡qi †jvKRb‡K nZ¨v Kivi wb‡`k †`qv nq| d‡j †MvUv †`k Zv‡`i †_‡K g³ nq|[1]

wnRix 463 m‡b nvje ev Av‡j‡àvi Awgi gvng` Be‡b Qv‡jn Be‡b wgi`vm Avgxi“j gÔwgbxb Kv‡qg we-Avgwi jwn Ges mjZvb Avjc Avimvjv‡bi c‡¶ LZev `vb K‡ib| mjZv‡bi ivR‡Zi kxewx- DbwZ- AMMwZ `kb K‡i wZwb Avjc Avimvjvb Avj Kv‡qg we-Avgwi jwn‡K mg_b K‡i LZev †`b|

wnRix 494 m‡b †mjRK kvmbKZv mjZvb eiwKqviK ev‡Zbx‡`i nZ¨vi wb‡`k †`b| d‡j Bmdvnv‡bi †jv‡Kiv Zv‡`i ga¨Kvi ev‡Zbx‡`i nZ¨vi Rb¨ D`¨Z nq| G Kv‡R †bZZ †`b kv‡dwq gvRnv‡ei dKxn gvmD` Be‡b gnv¤§` Avj- LvRv›`x| wecj RbZv A¯k¯ wb‡q Dcw¯Z nq| mjZvb MZ Lbb K‡i Zv‡Z AwM cRwjZ Kivi wb‡`k †`b| mvaviY gvbl ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jvKRb‡K `‡j `‡j a‡i G‡b AwMK‡Ê wb‡¶c K‡i|[2] A‡bK‡K a‡i Av‡b GKK fv‡e| LwR¯vb Avi dv‡im AÂ‡ji A‡bK `M ev‡Zbx‡`i `L‡j wQj| Zv‡`i Awbó mxgv Qwo‡q hvq| Zviv WvKwZ-ivnvRwb ïi“ K‡i| †mjRKx †bZv (RvI jx) AZwK‡Z Zv‡`i Dci nvgjv Pvjvevi msKí K‡ib| †mjRK †bZv cKvk Ki‡jb †h, wZwb Zv‡`i‡K †Q‡o P‡j †h‡Z Pvb| Iiv mK‡j Zvi m‡½ †ei nq Zvi A¯k¯ jvf Kivi Avkvq| cw_g‡a¨ wZwb GKUv dv` †c‡Z iv‡Lb| †mLv‡b †cš‡Qv‡j A¯ wb‡q nvgjv Pvjv‡bv nq| d‡j Zv‡`i g‡a¨ GKRbI i¶v cvqwb|[3]

wnRix 500 m‡b mjZvb gnv¤§` Be‡b gv‡jK kvn †mjRKx Zv‡`i wei“‡× GK cPÊ h× cwiPvjbv K‡ib| Zviv cZviYv Avi wekvm NvZKZvi Avkq MnY Ki‡j wZwb Zv‡`i‡K Bmdvnvb `M †_‡K wbewmZ K‡ib| wZwb ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †bZv Be‡b MvZvk‡K nZ¨v K‡ib|[4] Zv‡`i †bZv evnivg Gi AvMg‡b kvg †`‡k ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi Kvhµg we¯vi jvf K‡i wnRix cÂg kZvãxi ïi“ †_‡KB| evniv‡gi AvnŸv‡b wecj msL¨K mvaviY gvbl Ges AÁ- g‡Li `j mvov †`q| Av‡jg m¤ú`vq Avi kwiq‡Zi aviK- evnKiv BmgvBwj‡`i nv‡Z cvKovI nIqvi f‡q Pc _v‡K|[5] wnRix 523 m‡b BmgvBwjiv µ‡mWvi‡`i nv‡Z `v‡gkK AcY Kivi †Póv Pvq| wewbg‡q µ‡mWviiv mi kni Zv‡`i nv‡Z AcY K‡i| `v‡gkK kn‡i kvmbKZv eix Be‡b ZvMwZMxb GB lohš dvm K‡i †`b| d‡j BmgvCjx m¤ú`v‡qi †bZv gh`Kvbx‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq Ges kn‡i ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi nZ¨vi AvnŸvb Rvbv‡bv n‡j Zv‡`i 6 nvRvi †jvK‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| igRvb gv‡m G NUbv N‡U|[6]

wnRix 511 m‡bi NUbvejx cm‡½ HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb . mjZvb gnv¤§` (†mjRKx) Rvb‡Z cv‡ib †h, ev‡Zbx BmgvCjx‡`i wPý g‡Q †djv, Zv‡`i ewo N‡ii webvm mvab Kiv Ges Zv‡`i `M Avi cvPxi AwaKvi K‡i †bqvi mv‡_ †`k I RbM‡Yi ¯v_ RwoZ i‡q‡Q| †mKv‡j nvmvb Be‡b QveŸvn Gi †Rvi wQj| nvmvb Be‡b QveŸvn iwR wQ‡jb (Avj-gIZ) `‡Mi AwacwZ| Zvi mgq wQj †ek `xN| cvq 26 ermi wZwb GB `‡Mi AwacwZ wQ‡jb| h×-weMn Avi binZ¨vi Kv‡iY Avkcv‡ki RbM‡Yi Ae¯v wQj †kvPbxq| d‡j mjZvb AbkZMxb Gi †bZ‡Z Zvi wei“‡× ^mb¨

---

[1] Avj- Kwgj 9/ 5424|
[2] Avj- Kwgj 10/315|
[3] Avj- Kwgj 10/320|
[4] Avj- Kwgj 10/430|
[5] gnv¤§` K` Ax t LZvZk kvg 2/3|
[6] Avj- Kwgj 10/656

cwiPvjbv K‡ib| Avkcv‡ki K‡qKwU `M AwaKvi K‡i ˆmb¨iv Avj-gIZ `M Awfg‡L iIqvbv nq| K‡qK gvm `MwU Ae‡iva K‡i ivLv nq| Zviv `M Z¨vM K‡i wbivcËv jv‡fi Rb¨ fwbZv Avi cZviYvi Avkq MnY K‡i| wKš †bZv bv‡Qvo ev›`v; wZwb wKQ‡ZB Ae‡iva cZ¨vnvi Ki‡Z ivwR bb| AZtci mjZv‡bi gZ¨i Le‡i ˆmb¨iv QÎf½ n‡q hvq, wKš `M Rq Kiv m¤e nqwb|[7] mjZvb mvÄvi Gi kvmbvg‡j (wnRix 521 m‡b) Avj-gIZ `‡M ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi †jvKR‡bi Dci nvgjv Pwj‡q Zv‡`i A‡bK‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq|

wbtm‡›`‡n Gme Acivax‡`i wPý g‡Q †djv wQj cZ¨veZ‡bi mmsev`| Zv‡`i DrcvZ †_‡K gmjgvbiv, eis †MvUv `wbqv kwš I wbivcËv jvf K‡i| Zv‡`i wU‡K _vKv‡K gmjgvb‡`i Mjvi KvUv e‡j we‡ePbv Kiv n‡Zv| Avi †fZi †_‡K Zviv wQj kwš Avi wbivcËvi Rb¨ ûgwK ¯i/c| RbMY wQj Zv‡`i f‡q fxZ mš¯| gmjgvb‡`i H‡K¨i Rb¨ Zviv wQj gbwdK‡`i †P‡qI wec¾bK| †mjRK kvmKiv fv‡jv KvR K‡i‡Qb| Zviv G‡`i‡K `gb K‡i iv‡L Ges Zv‡`i Rb¨ Ir †c‡Z _v‡K| Avjøvn Zv‡`i‡K †bK Kv‡Ri cwZ`vb w`b|[8]

---

[7] Avj- Kwgj 10/527|

[8] eZgvb h‡M kvg I Ab¨vb¨ †`‡k ev‡Zbx‡`i DrcvZ †`Lv †`q| wKš Avjøvni B"Qv I gmwjg HK¨ GK GK K‡i Zv‡`i ¯c Avi Iohš evbPvj K‡i †`q|

5. wkqv‡`i cô‡cvlKZv eRb Ges mbvni cbi“Ìv‡b RbZvi Avb›`- Djøvm

wkqv‡`i AwaKvi †_‡K †Kvb †Kvb AÂ‡ji gw³ Ges mbvni cZ¨veZ‡b gvb‡li Avb›`| GUv Avjøvni B weavb †h, mZ¨ Avi wg_¨vi g‡a¨ msNvZ N‡U Ges †kl chš— mZ¨ weRq jvf K‡i| ev‡Zbx‡`i cZb Ges kw³kvjx mbx ivó cwZôvi ci †Kvb †Kvb AÂj wkqv‡`i cô‡cvlKZv Z¨vM K‡i Ges †Ljvd‡Zi Qvqv Z‡j wd‡i Av‡m|

wnRix 468 m‡b Awgi (DKmxm) `v‡gk‡Ki kvmb KZZ jvf K‡i dv‡Zgx‡`i nvZ †_‡K Zv g³ K‡ib| wZwb AveŸvmxq Lwjdv Avj-gKZv`x weAvgwi jøvni bv‡g LZev cvV K‡ib Ges ÔnvBq¨v Avjv LvBwij AvgvjÕ Z_v fv‡jv Kv‡Ri w`‡K G‡mv e‡j AvRvb †`Iqv eÜ K‡i †`b| d‡j `v‡gkKevmx fxlY Avbw›`Z nq|[1] HwZnvwmK Beb Kvmxi G m¤ú‡K e‡jb . wZwb wQ‡jb Ab¨Zg DËg ev`kvn| wZwb `v‡gk‡K `M¯vcb K‡ib, hv wQj kvg †`‡k Bmjv‡gi Avkq †K›`|[2]

BwZc‡e Avgiv D‡jL K‡iwQ †h, g°vi kvmb KZvi `Z gnv¤§` Be‡b Ave nv‡kg mjZvb Avjvc Avimvjvb Gi wbKU ïf msev` wb‡q AvMgb K‡ib †h, g°vi kvmK Lwjdv Kv‡qg we-Avgwi jøvn Ges mjZv‡bi c‡¶ LZev cvV KiZ: wgm‡i dv‡Zgx kvmK‡`i c‡¶ LZev cvV eÜ K‡i‡Qb Ges ÔnvBq¨v Avjv LvBwij AvgvjÕ A_vr Ôfv‡jv Kv‡Ri w`‡K G‡mvÕ e‡j AvRvb †`Iqv eÜ K‡i‡Qb|[3] wnRix 435 m‡b AwdKvi wZDwbwmqvq kvmbKZv Ave Zvhxg AveŸvmxq Lwjdvi c‡¶ LZev cvV K‡ib, dv‡Zgx‡`i c‡¶ LZev eÜ K‡ib Ges dv‡Zgx cZvKvq AwM ms‡hvM K‡ib|[4]

---

[1] Avj- Kwgj 10/100|
[2] Avj- we`vqvn 12/120|
[3] Avj- Kwgj 10/11|
[4] Avj- we`vqvn 12/55|

PZ_© Aa¨vq

wRnv` D¤§Z‡K HK¨e× K‡i

1. Av¯v cbt cwZôv
2. mjZvb bi"Ïxb gvng‡`i wRnv`
3. mvjvû Ïx‡bi wRnv`
4. GB `B kvmK Ø‡qi `wó‡Z ms¯«vi I bevqb
5. cieZxKv‡j ms¯«vi †Kb Ae¨vnZ wQj bv?

wRnv` D¤§Z‡K HK¨ex K‡i
1. Av¯v cbt cwZôv

Avii ivnv AÂj weRq I Av¯v ¯vcb

DwRi wbhvgj gjK Ávb mvabv Avi gv`vmv cwZôvi cwZ ¸i“Z¡ivc K‡ib Ges †hvM¨Zi e¨w³‡`i‡K kvmK wbh³ Kivi Rb¨ †mjRK kvmK‡`i‡K DØx K‡ib| wKQUv wej‡¤ n‡j I DwRi wbhvgj gj‡Ki Gme Kvhµ‡gi mdj †`Lv †`q| wnRix cÂg kZvãxi ïi“‡Z Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ Be‡b AvK msKvi KwR evnvDÏxb kniRixi Iqv‡R DØx n‡q ôg‡mjô AÂ‡ji kvmbfvi MnY K‡ib| bi“wÏb Rw½ †hvM¨Zv I `pZvi m‡½ kvmbKvh cwiPvjZ K‡ib Ges wRnv‡`i mPbv K‡ib, hv dj `vb K‡i| Z`xq-cÎ bi“Ïxb gvng` AZtci mvjvnDÏxb BDm‡di nv‡Z Gi ïf-dj †`Lv †`q| Øxb`vix, exiZ Avi Bmjv‡gi Kj¨vY Kvgbvi w`K †_‡K G `ôRb kvmbKZv Ab¨Zg †miv gmwjg kvmK|

DwRi wbhvgj gjK Ges Av‡jg mgvR ms¯vi Avi ms‡kvab c‡Póvq †hme KvR K‡ib, Zv wQj cwbi we›`i g‡Zv, hv gwUi dvU‡ji g‡a¨ we›` we›` cwb gixPKvi g‡Zv wPK wPK K‡i; AZtci GKÎ n‡q ¯”Q cwbi †dvqviv mwó K‡i| gmwjg wgjvZ Zvi `ejZvi h‡M I wRnv‡`i Wv‡K mRxe I m‡ZR n‡q D‡V| Zvi AbfwZi Mfx‡i evb Wv‡K, D”Pwf jvlmi Rb¨ Zv‡K K‡i †Zv‡j RvMZ| wÎ‡cwj kvmbKZv KwR dLi“j gjK Ave Avjx Be‡b Av¤§vi wRnv‡`i AvnŸvb wb‡q evM`v` AvMgb Ki‡j Lwjdv Zvi wewkó e¨w³eM I D”Pc`¯ KgKZv‡`i‡K †ciY K‡ib Zv‡K Af¨_bv Ávcb Kivi Rb¨| Zviv Zvi m‡½ wgwjZ n‡q Zv‡K †hvM¨ Avm‡b emvb| †mjRK kvmbKZv I Abi|c KvR K‡ib| Zvi m‡½ †h AvPiY Kiv nq Ab¨ †Kvb kvm‡Ki m‡½ †Zgb AvPiY Kiv nqwb| G me‡Zv wQj `wbqvi wRnv‡`i dj| Avi Av‡Liv‡Zi dj‡Zv Av‡iv A‡bK eo|[1]

Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ I ôAviivnvô AÂj cbi“×vi

mjZvb gnv¤§` †mjRKxi kvmbvg‡j Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ evM`v‡` cwjk ewnbxi `wqZ MnY K‡ib| g‡mj Gi kvmbKZv gvmD` Bebj evimvKxi BwšKvj n‡j KwR evnvDÏxb kniRix Ges mvjvnDÏxb gnv¤§` mjZv‡bi wbKU Av‡e`b Rvbvb, Bgv`Ïxb‡K g‡m‡ji kvmbKZv wbh³ Kivi Rb¨| mjZvb Zvi †hvM¨Zv m¤ú‡K Rvb‡Z †c‡i G c¯v‡e GKgZ nb|

Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ Aí mg‡qi g‡a¨ Rwhivi AwaKvsk AÂj‡K HK¨ex Ki‡Z m¶g nb| AZtci wZwb wmiwqi cwZ g‡bwb‡ek K‡ib Ges wKQ `M AwaKvi K‡i †bb| †ivg Avi wdwiw½iv Bgv`Ïx‡bi KgKvÊ `kb K‡i nvje Ae‡iva Kivi wm×vš MnY K‡i| Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ Zv‡`i msL¨vi cwZ `wó bv w`‡q nvgjv Pvjv‡bvi D‡Ï‡k¨ Zv‡`i wbK‡UB Ae¯vb MnY K‡ib| Ges KwR Kvgvj Ïxb kniRix‡K evM`v‡` mjZvb gvmD‡`i wbKU †ciY K‡ib Zv‡K ev¯eZv m¤ú‡K AewnZ K‡i Zvi wbKU mvnvh¨ Kvgbvi Rb¨| Bgv`Ïxb‡K mjZv‡bi ^mb¨‡`i mvnvh¨ Kvgbv m¤ú‡K fwZ c`kb K‡i KwR ej‡jb. mjZv‡bi ^mb¨iv AvMgb Ki‡j Zv‡K cgvY wnmv‡e MnY Ki‡e Ges kn‡ii gwjK n‡e| ZLb Bgv`Ïxb Rw½ e‡jb. GB `kgb‡`i †jvf n‡”Q Avgvi m¤ú‡K| `kgbiv nvje AwaKvi Ki‡j kvg †`‡k Avi Bmjvg Aewkó _vK‡e bv| meve¯vq nvje AwaKvi Kivi Rb¨ Kv‡di‡`i †P‡q gmjgvbivB †ewk †hvM¨|[2]

Rw½i Dw³ Zvi ceeZx kvmbKZv‡`i Dw³i †P‡q wfbœ| Kv‡di‡`i mvnvh¨-mnvqZv MnY K‡i n‡j I kvmb KZZ jv‡f Zviv wQj Pig †jvfx| Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB †h, Rw½ mjZv‡bi mvnvh¨ wb‡q nvje gmwjg AwaKv‡i Avb‡Z eva mv‡abwb| wnRix 522 m‡b nvje kni‡K AvZ¥mgcY Kiv‡Z Rw½ m¶g nb| Gfv‡e wdwiw½iv GKRb kw³kvjx e¨w³i g‡LvgwL `vovq| hvi c‡¶ ^mb¨ Avi m¤ú` msMn Kiv m¤e| Ae¯v ¯vfwe‡K n‡j †m †`L‡Z cvq †m, me wKQ wVKVvK, ZLb wdwiw½‡`i g‡LvgwL nIqvi wm×vš †bq Ges Avmwii `M AwaKv‡ii †Póv Pvjvq| nvje I AvšwKqvi ga¨¯‡j wQj G `‡Mi Ae¯vb| Avi GUv GRb¨ †h, Zv wQj gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ gvivZ¥K ¶wZKi| `M Ae‡iva K‡i µ‡mWviiv Akv‡ivnx Ges c`wZK ewnbx wb‡q ewnMZ nq| weRq gmjgvb‡`i c` Pxb K‡i| µ‡mWvi‡`i mv‡_ GUv wQj gmjgvb‡`i c_g msNvZ| nv‡ig `M evmxiv fxZ n‡q gmjgvb‡`i m‡½

---

[1] Avj- Kvwgj 10/453|

[2] Avi ivIhvZvBb dx AvLewi` `vIjvZvBb 1/35|

mg‡SvZv K‡i †bq| ZLb †_‡K Rgvbv A‡bK `i GwM‡q hvq| Gme Kv‡R gmjgvbiv kw³kvjx nq| Kv‡di‡`i kw³ Le nq| Zviv eS‡Z cv‡i †h, †`‡k Ggb wKQ N‡U‡Q, hv aviYv- KíbvI Kiv hvqwb|

Zviv me wKQi gwjK n‡e- Ggb AvkvI Kivi cil †QvUivB Zv‡`i nv‡Zi me wKQi gwjK n‡Z m¶g nq|[3] wnRix 532 m‡b †ivgvbiv wekvj ewnbx wb‡q AMmi nq| wdwiw½ivI wQj Zv‡`i m‡½| nvj‡ei Avkcv‡ki AÂ‡ji Dci Zviv KZZ ¯vcb K‡i| AZtci Zviv wmRvi kni Ae‡iva K‡i| wmRvi kn‡ii AwacwZ mjZvb Be‡b gbwKm Avj-wKbvbx Rw½i wbKU mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡i `Z †ciY K‡ib| wZwb Av‡mb Ges Zvi mvnv‡h¨ `vovb| cwZw`b †ivgvb‡`i c¶ †_‡K ewnbx †cwiZ nq| Zviv e‡j . †Lvjv gq`v‡b †ewi‡q G‡mv| AvgivB †Zvgv‡`i Rb¨ h‡_ó| wZwb GUv K‡ib Zv‡`i‡K fq †`Lvevi Rb¨| wKš †ivg ev`kvn wbivcËv‡KB AMwaKvi `vb K‡ib Ges AwZ m`ic‡Y ¯‡`‡k cwo Rgvb|

wnRix 534 m‡b Rw½ wdwiw½‡`i †`‡k Awfhvb Pvjv‡j mK‡j mg‡eZ n‡q Zvi †gvKwejv K‡i| ewib `‡Mi wbK‡U Zv‡`i m‡½ g‡LvgwL nq| G mgq gmjgvbiv Ggb ^ah aviY K‡i, hvi †Kvb Zjbvi K_v †kvbv hvqwb| Aek¨ jvBjvZj nvixi (Kv‡`wmqv) Gi mv‡_B Gi Zjbv P‡j| Avjvn gmjgvb‡`i‡K mvnvh¨ K‡ib| wdwiw½ kvmKiv cjvqb K‡i| AZtci wbivc‡` evixb `M AwaKvi Kiv nq| nvj‡ei cvkeZx gmjgvbiv kwš jvf K‡i Ges nvje‡K Zv‡`i Awbó †_‡K i¶v K‡i|[4]

Rw½i Awfcvq wQj Rwhiv AÂ‡ji †`k¸‡jvi g‡a¨ HK¨ cwZôv, hv‡Z `kgb‡`i m‡½ †gvKwejv Kiv mnR nq| d‡j wZwb nvKwiqv AÂj mdi K‡ib| ZLb G AÂj wQj K`x‡`i AwaKv‡i| wZwb Zv AwaKvi K‡i AvK AÂjI `Lj K‡ib| Avi Gme wKQ wQj Zvi GKUv eo Kv‡Ri fwgKv| Avi †m eo KvRUv wQj Aviivnv AÂj Rq Kiv| wnRix 539 m‡b Rw½ GB kni Ae‡iva Kivi wm×vš †bb| bMiwU wQj µ‡mWvi‡`i kvmbvaxb Avi Zvi kvmK wQj †Rvmjxb| 28 w`b bMiwU Ae‡iva K‡i ivLvi ci kw³ c‡qv‡M Zv AwaKvi Kiv nq| µ‡mWviiv AebZ nq| cv`x c‡iwnZ‡`i c`vbZ Kiv nq| bM‡i Rwi Kiv nq Bmjwg weavb| wL÷vb‡`i wbKU bMiwU wQj mewaK ghv`vi AwaKvix| AZtci Avkcv‡ki `M¸‡jviI cZb N‡U| d‡j †MvUv Rwhiv AÂj wdwiw½‡`i kvmb Avi AZ¨vPvi †_‡K g³ nq|[5]

G chv‡qi KvR mgvß Kiv Rw½i c‡¶ m¤e nqwb| †Rei `M Ae‡ivaKv‡j wZwb wbnZ nb| Rwhiv AÂ‡j †dvivZ b`xi Zx‡i G `M Aew¯Z| Zvi m¤ú‡K HwZnwmK Bebj Kvmxi e‡jb . ÔRxeb Pwi‡Zi we‡ePbvq wZwb wQ‡jb DËg kvmK‡`i Ab¨Zg| wZwb wQ‡jb exi, mvnmx †hv×v Ges `p‡PZv|Ó wZwbB †Zv µ‡mW h‡×i mPbv K‡ib Ges gmjgvb‡`i Aš‡i Av¯v wdwi‡q Av‡bb| Aek¨ Zvi cÎ bi“Ïxb gvng‡`i nv‡Z wRnv`x KgKv‡Êi bevqb nq|

[3] Avj- Kwgj 10/663| Bebj Avmx‡ii Dw³ eûjvs‡k Avgv‡`i eZgvb Ae¯vi Abiƒc| cvkeZx fL‡Û m¤cmvi‡Yi ¯c †`‡L| GRb¨ †m Ggb wKQ K‡i hv aviYv, KíbvI Kiv hvq bv| gmwjg RMZ wdwjw¯‡b kw³ Avi RwZ ms‡N Avie †`k¸‡jvi we‡¶vf bv Kivi AwfÁZv ARb K‡i| Gici `‡j `‡j iwkqv †_‡K Bû`xiv Q‡U Av‡m BmivC‡j| ZLb BmivC‡ji m¤cmvi‡Yi ¯c ciY nq| Ak-cv‡ki †`k¸‡jv U- kãwUI K‡iwb| Av‡M Ges c‡i mg¯ cksmvB Avjvni Rb¨|
[4] AviivIhvZvBb 1/34|
[5] AviivIhvZvBb 1/36|

2. mjZvb bi"Ïxb gvng`

Avgiv hw` mjZvb bi"Ïx‡bi †kôZ, cfve Avi wRnv` m¤ú‡K Ávb jvf Ki‡Z PvB- wZwb Ges mvjvnDÏxb wQ‡jb ¯ ¯ mg‡q wRnv` bevq‡bi Av`k, Zv n‡j Avgv‡`i‡K D‡jL Ki‡Z nq HwZnvwmK wknveÏxb Ave`i ingvb Be‡b BmgvCj Avj-gvK‡`mx Avk kv‡dwqi Dw³| hvi Dcwa wQj Ave kvgv| bi"Ïxb Ges mvjvnDÏx‡bi kvmbvg‡ji ¸i"‡Zi KviY D‡jL cm‡½ bi"Ïxb m¤ú‡K wZwb e‡jb . Zvi kvmbvgj A‡bK Av‡Mi n‡j I Zvi kvmbKv‡ji cfve `kb K‡i Ges Zvi m¤ú‡K keY K‡i Awg PgrKZ n‡qwQ| Zvi c‡i whwb wQ‡jb †miv kvmK, A_vr mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex| Zvi m¤ú‡K Awg A‡bK wKQ Rvb‡Z †c‡iwQ| Giv `ÔRb A_vr mjZvb bi"Ïxb Rw½ Ges mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex wQ‡jb AZxZ Kv‡ji Lwjdv Igi Bebj LvËve Ges Igi Be‡b Avãj AvRx‡Ri g‡Zv| Rxeb PwiZ Avi PwiÎ gva‡hi w`K †_‡K Giv `ÔRb wQ‡jb DËg kvmK| Z‡e KwZZ ceeZx e"w³‡Zi A_vr bi"Ïxb Rw½i| KviY, Gme Kj¨v‡Yi gj Drm wQ‡jb wZwb| mwePvi, mkvmb, b¨vqbxwZ Avi wRnv` Øviv wZwb †MvUv †`‡k Kj¨v‡Yi c_ Dbẅ³ K‡i †Zv‡jb| Z‡e mvjvnDÏxb AwaK wRnv` K‡ib Ges †ewk †`k Rq K‡ib| wZwb wb‡R ˆah aviY K‡ib Ges Ab¨‡`i‡K ˆa‡hi `x¶v `vb K‡ib| d‡j Avjvn Zvi nv‡Z weivU weRq mvab Kivb| wZwbB n‡"Qb †mB exi ˆmwbK, hvi nv‡Z Avjvn evqZj gKvÏvm gmjgvb‡`i AwaKv‡i G‡b †`b|[1]

wnRix 511 m‡b Biv‡K bi"Ïx‡bi Rb¥ nq| wcZvi m‡½ wZwb BivK, g‡mj Ges kvg †`‡ki bvbv AÂj N‡i †eovb| wcZvi gZ¨i ci wZwb nb wcZvi ¯jwfwl³| wZwb nvje AÂ‡j mbvni cPvi cmvi NUvb| †e`Av‡Zi cwieZb mvab K‡ib| iv‡dhx gZev‡`i g‡jvrcvUb mvab K‡ib Ges A‡bK Øxwb gv`vmv cwZôv K‡ib| gmwR`- gv`vmvi Rb¨ wZwb IqvK‡di cPjb K‡ib Ges †`‡k mkvmb cwZôv K‡ib| wZwb agxq Mš e¨vcK Aa¨qb Ki‡Zb Ges gnvbex mvj¬vjvû AvjvBwn Iqvmvj¬v‡gi mbvni AbmiY Ki‡Zb| wbqwgZ Rvgv‡Zi m‡½ bvgvR Av`vq Ki‡Zb| KiAvb gRx` wbqg Abhvqx wZjvIqvZ Ki‡Zb| nvjvg-nvivg‡gi weavb K‡Vvifv‡e †g‡b Pj‡Zb Ges nvivg LvIqv †_‡K weiZ _vK‡Zb| e¨‡qi †¶‡Î wZwb mr cšv †g‡b Pj‡Zb| Lv`¨- `e¨ Ges †cvkvK cwi"Q‡`i †¶‡Î I wZwb mZK wQ‡jb| Zvi g‡L KL‡bv g›` K_v D"PwiZ n‡Z †kvbv hvqwb|[2]

Zvi m¤ú‡K HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb .

Awg Bmjv‡gi ceeZx Ges cieZx Kv‡ji ivRv- ev`kvn‡`i Rxebx Aa¨qb K‡iwQ| eZgvb Kvj chš mg¯ kvmK‡`i Rxebx Awg Aa¨qb K‡i †`‡LwQ| †Lvjvdv‡q iv‡k`xb Ges Igi Be‡b Avãj AvRx‡Ri ci Zvi †P‡q m›`i Pwi‡Îi Kv‡iv m¤ú‡K Awg Rvb‡Z cwiwb|[3]

†Lv`vfxwZ Ges `wbqv Z¨v‡Mi bxwZ Zvi g‡a¨ cej wQj| ˆeafv‡e Lwi` Kiv Ab e¯ Qvov Ab¨ wKQ wZwb e¨envi Ki‡Zb bv| ivóxq †KvlvMvi †_‡K Mwbg‡Zi Ask Qvov Ab¨ wKQ MnY Ki‡Zb bv| gmjgvb‡`i abfvÊvi †_‡K wZwb GK Kc`KI wb‡Zb bv| GKevi Zvi ¯x Afve AbU‡bi Awf‡hvM K‡i †ewk †Lvi‡cvk `we Ki‡j Zvi †Pnviv i³eY aviY K‡i| wZwb e‡jb . Awg †Kv_v †_‡K Zvi `we ciY Kie? Zvi †c‡g Awg Rvnvbv‡gi Av¸‡b Swc‡q co‡Z cwi bv| AZtci wZwb e‡jb . †ngm kn‡i Avgvi Rb¨ wZbUv †`vKvb wbw`ó Av‡Q| G †`vKvb¸‡jv †_‡K †m B"Qv g‡Zv cY¨ MnY Ki‡Z cv‡i|[4]

Zvi `iev‡ii GKRb wewkó e¨w³ Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb . GKw`b Awg Zvi m‡½ ÔAviivnviÕ cvš‡i wQjvg| m‡hi Zvc wQj Avgv‡`i c‡ôi Dci| Avgiv hZB AMmi nB, ZZB m‡hi cLi Zvc Avgv‡`i Dci cwZZ nq| Avgiv hLb cZ¨veZb Kwi, ZLb Avgv‡`i Qvov †cQ‡b cwZZ nq| Ak nwK‡q †cQ‡b ZvwK‡q wZwb Avgv‡K j¶¨ K‡i e‡jb . Zwg wK Rvb, †Kb Awg Ak nvKvB Avi †cQ‡b ZvKvB? Awg ejjvg . bv| wZwb ej‡jb . Avgvi g‡b n‡q‡Q †h, cw_ex‡Z Avgiv †h Ae¯vq AwQ, Zv‡Z eSv hvq †h, †h e¨w³ `wbqv Zvjvk K‡i, `wbqv Zvi †_‡K cjvqb K‡i| c¶vš‡i †h e¨w³ `wbqv †_‡K cjvqb K‡i, `wbqvi Zvi †cQ‡b Q‡U P‡j| Ave kvgv e‡jb . †h kvmbKZv Ggb wPšv Ki‡Z cv‡ib, Zvi cwZ Avjvn mšwó nb|[5] HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi e‡jb . iwÎ‡ejv †ewki

---

[1] Avi ivI hvZvBb dx AvLewi` `vIjvZvBb 1/4|

[2] Avi ivI hvZvBb dx AvLiwi` `vIjvZvBb 1/4|

[3] Avj- Kwgj 11/403|

[4] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 403|

[5] AviivI hvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 6|

fvM mgq wZwb bvgv‡R iZ _vK‡Zb| †`vqv- Bw¯Mdvi Ki‡Zb| Akv‡ivn‡bi ce chš G Ae¯vq KvU‡Zv| Kwei fvlvq .

جمع الشجاعة والخشوع لربه ما أحسن المحراب في المحراب

exiZ Avi web‡qi mgv‡ek NUvb wZwb Avcb cvjb KZvi Rb¨! wgniv‡ei Af¨š‡i wgnive KZBbv PgrKvi|[6]

nvbwd gvRnv‡ei wdKvn m¤ú‡K wZwb AwfÁ wQ‡jb, ZvB e‡j Zvi g‡a¨ †Mvovwg ev c¶cwZZ wQj bv| mKj e¨vcv‡i BbmvdB wQj Zvi flY| ev¯weK c‡¶ Bbmvd Avi b¨vq bxwZ AbmiY Kiv, Lv`¨- cvbxq Ges cwi‡aq e‡¯i †¶‡Î nvivg eRb Kivi ixwZ kvmK †kwYi Rb¨ wZwbB bevqb K‡ib| Zvi c‡e kvmK †kwY wQj Rv‡nwj h‡Mi Abmvix| D`i cwZ Avi †hšb ¶av wbeË KivB wQj Zv‡`i GKgvÎ wPšv| b¨vq-Ab¨vq Ges fv‡jv g› wKQB Zviv wPbZ bv| mwePv‡ii `wó‡Z †`L‡Z †M‡j wZwb wQ‡jb Pwi‡Îi w`K †_‡K m‡evËg kvmK| kvg †`k, Rwhiv Ges wgm‡i Zvi kvmbKv‡j wZwb U¨v·, Kvóg wWDwU Ges Iki iwnZ K‡ib|[7]

†`‡k mwePvi wbwðZ Kivi Rb¨ wZwb GKUv wePviYxq cwZôv K‡ib| wePvivjq ¯vc‡bi KviY wQj GB †h, Zvi wb‡qwRZ kvmKeM Avi †mbvevwnbxi KZv e¨w³iv cwZ‡ekx‡`i Dci Rjg Ki‡j mK‡j KwR Kvgvj Ïx‡bi wbKU Awf‡hvM `v‡qi K‡i| KwR †Kvb †Kvb †¶‡Î mwePvi cwZôv Ki‡j I Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡Kvn Gi †¶‡Î mwePvi cwZôv Ki‡Z cv‡ibwb| mjZvb bi“Ïxb G wel‡q AeMZ n‡Z †c‡i G wePvivjq ¯vcb K‡ib| Avmv`Ïxb G m¤ú‡K Rvb‡Z cvi‡j mjZvb Zvi Avgjv‡`i D‡Ï‡k¨ e‡jb . †Lv`vi Kmg K‡i ejwQ, †Zvgv‡`i Kv‡iv Kvi‡Y Avgv‡K wePvivj‡q Dcw¯Z n‡Z n‡j Avwg Aek¨B Zv‡K ïwjwe× Kie| hvI Ges wb‡R‡`i g‡a¨ we‡iva wb®úwË K‡i †d‡jv| cwZc¶‡K iwR K‡iv Ges fv‡jv fv‡e gxgvsmv Ki|[8] ZLb Zviv ej j . Avgiv GUv Ki‡j †jv‡Kiv‡Zv `we †Rvi`vi Ki‡e| wZwb e‡jb . bi“Ïxb‡K mwj‡ki wcZvi †Pv‡L †`Lvi †P‡q Avgvi nvZ †_‡K Avgvi gwjKvbvaxb mg¯ wKQ Q‡U hvIqvUv Avgvi wbKU AwZ mnR| bi“Ïxb mßv‡n `ỳw`b G wePvivj‡q em‡Zb| Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡Kvn Gi Ae¯v m¤ú‡K Rvb‡Z †ci wZwb Avjvni `iev‡i KZÁZvi †mR`v Av`vq K‡ib|[9]

gmwjg †`k¸‡jv‡Z Zvi Kj¨vYgjK KvR A‡bK| wZwb kvg †`‡k bMi cvPxi wbgvY K‡ib Ges Zv AwZkq gReZ K‡i ˆZqvi K‡ib| nvje kni Ges Zvi cvkeZx AÂj Ges `v‡gk‡K wZwb gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ib| wZwb Øxb`vi e¨w³‡`i‡K mD"P gn‡j ¯vb w`‡Zb| GRb¨ Avwgi Igiviv Zv‡K wnsmvi †Pv‡L †`L‡Zv| Zvi `iev‡ii Ab¨Zg Avwgi kv‡qL KZeÏxb bxkvcix cm½Uv Zvi wbKU Dc¯vcb Ki‡j mjZvb Zv‡K e‡jb . Zwg hvi wei"‡× K_v ej‡Qv, †m‡Zv cY¨ Ki‡Q| Zvi mg¯ c`öjb ¶gv Kiv n‡"Q| Avi Zv n‡"Q Ávb I `xb Avi Zwg Ges †Zvgvi m½x‡`i g‡a¨ Zwg hv ejQ, Zvi †P‡q A‡bK †ewk Av‡Q| wKš gvd Kiv‡bvi g‡Zv †Kvb cY¨ Kg †Zvgv‡`i †bB| †Zvgv‡`i †bK KvR bv _vK‡j I Avwg †Zvgv‡`i e` Kg enb KiwQ| Zvi g› Kg hw` mwZ¨B †_‡K _v‡K Z‡e wK Avwg Zv enb Kie bv? A_P Zvi‡Zv †bK KvR i‡q‡Q| Z‡e †Lv`vi Kmg K‡i ejwQ, Zwg hv ejQ, Avwg Zv wekvm Kwi bv| Zwg cbivq hw` Zvi m¤ú‡K Lvivc K_v e‡jv Z‡e Avwg wbwðZ †Zvgv‡K wk¶v w`‡ev|[10]

wZwb GgbB wb‡jvf- wb¯ún Ges †Lv`v fxi“ wQ‡jb †h, bvbv †`‡ki ivRv- ev`kvniv Zvi wbKU †hme Dc‡XŠKb †ciY Ki‡Zb, wZwb †mme †_‡K mvgvb¨ AskI e¨envi Ki‡Zb bv| †mme wZwb †ciY Ki‡Zb wePvicwZ‡`i KvgwUi wbKU| Zviv †mme wRwbm weµq K‡i Zvi gj¨ weivb gmwR` ms¯v‡ii Kv‡R e¨q Ki‡Zb| gmwR‡`i wg¤v‡i Zvi Rb¨ †`vqv Kivi mgq Zvi eo eo Dcwa e¨envi bv Kivi Rb¨ wZwb LwZe‡`i‡K wb‡`k †`b| Zvi eYbv cm‡½ Avj- Bgv` Avj- Bmdvnvbx e‡jb . wZwb n‡"Qb †m e¨w³, whwb kvg †`‡k Bmjv‡gi †MŠie wdwi‡q Av‡bb; A_P BwZc‡e †mL‡b Kdwii cvavb¨ wQj| wZwb Avkq¯j Db¥³ K‡ib Ges kixd m¤vš igYx‡`i‡K g³ K‡ib|[11] g‡m‡ji KZZ

---

[6] Avj Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 403|

[7] Avii‡vIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 6

[8] A_vr †h †Kvb Dcv‡q mgm¨v `i Ki| †m hv `vex K‡i, Zv eÜK †i‡L n‡j I|

[9] ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 8|

[10] AviivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 8|

[11] AviivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, cóv- 11|

jv‡fi mgq wZwb cwjk ewnbx cavb‡K wb‡`k †`b KwRi wb‡`k Abhvqx kwiqZ m¤§Z cšvq †hb me KvR m¤úb Kiv nq| BwZc‡e ivRbxwZi we‡ePbvq mg¯ Kvh m¤úb Kiv n‡Zv|[12] kw¯ c‡qv‡M K‡VviZv Av‡iv‡ci `we Kiv n‡j wZwb Zv cZ¨vL¨vb K‡i e‡jb, GUv n‡e kwiqZ wb‡q evovewo Kiv|

bi"Ïx‡bi kvmbvg‡j Av‡jg mgvR

mjZvb bi"Ïxb †h ms¯•vi mvab Ki‡Z PvB‡Zb, Zv‡Z Av‡jg mgv‡Ri weivU fwgKv wQj| †m Kvi‡Y wZwb Av‡jg †`i Rb¨ †¶Î ck¯ K‡i Zv‡`i‡K eo eo m‡hvM- mweav I `vb K‡ib| G Rb¨ Av‡jgMb `‡j `‡j Zvi wbKU AvMgb Ki‡Zb Ges wZwbI KwVb Kv‡R Av‡jg‡`i wbKU †_‡K mnvqZv PvB‡Zb|

kv‡dwq gv`vmv †_‡K †hme Awj‡gi D™¢e nq, Zv‡`i g‡a¨ Ab¨Zg wQ‡jb KwR Kvgvj Ïxb kniRix| Zvi Avmj bvg wQj gnv¤§` Be‡b Ave gnv¤§`| wZwb wQ‡jb evM`v‡` Bgv`Ïxb Rw½i `Z| cieZxKv‡j wmwiqvq wZwb bi"Ï‡bi miKv‡i †hvM`vb K‡ib Ges KwR‡`i wb‡qvMKZvi `wqZ MnY K‡ib| cieZx‡Z wZwb gšxi c‡` DbxZ nb Ges kvg †`‡k KZ‡Zi AwaKvix nb| wZwb wQ‡jb weP¶Y wdKvnwe`, bvgKiv Kwe Ges exi evnv`i e¨w³, eo KUbxwZK Ges ivó cwiPvjbvq we‡kl Á|[13]

Zv‡`i g‡a¨ Avi GKRb n‡"Q wewkó nv¤§jx Iqv‡qR Avjx Be‡b Beivwng Be‡b bvRv| wZwb evM`v‡` AvMgb KiZ: wdKvn kv‡¯ e¨rcwË ARb K‡ib| nv`x‡m iI Ávb jvf KiZ: ¯‡`k fwg `v‡gk‡K wZwb wd‡i hvb| wnRix 564 m‡b wZwb evM`v‡` bi"Ïx‡bi `‡Zi `wqZ cvjb K‡ib| mjZvb mvjvnDÏx‡bi wbKU Zvi we‡kl ghv`v wQj|[14]

Zvnv‡`i g‡a¨ AciRb n‡"Q kv‡dwq gvRnv‡ei Ab¨Zg Bgvg KwR Avãjvn Be‡b gnv¤§` Be‡b Ave Avmi¡b| bi"Ïx‡bi kvmbvg‡j wZwb Mvhwjqv gv`vmvq wk¶v `vb ïi" K‡ib| cieZxKv‡j wZwb nvj‡e Mgb Ki‡j bi"Ïxb Zvi Rb¨ GKUv gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ib| †ng‡m I Aci GKUv gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ib| wnRix 585 m‡b Zvi BwšKvj nq| [16]

bi"Ïxb gvng‡`i wRnv`

mjZvb bi"Ïxb gvng‡`i wbKU wRnv` †Kvb mvgwqK mgvavb wQj bv, A_P ¯vb- Kvj-cv‡Îi `we Abhvqx wRnv‡`i †Kvb m‡hvM I wQj bv; eis gj e¨vcvi wQj wRnv‡`i Rb¨ c¯wZ Ges Kv‡di‡`i wei"‡× h× Kiv| mjZvb bi"Ïxb mjZvb Kwjg Avimvjvb †mjRKx‡K wZi¯•vi K‡ib, whwb †ivg †`‡ki cwZ‡ekx Avbvhj †`‡ki gwjZv, mxevm Ges AvKQvivi AÂj kvmb Ki‡Zb| wZi¯•vi K‡ib GRb¨ †h, gmwjg †`‡ki Dci wZwb KZZ Ki‡Z PvB‡j I †iv‡gi wei"‡× jovB Ki‡Z c¯Z bq| wZwb e‡jb, Zwg †ivg †`‡ki cwZ‡ekx| wKš Zv‡`i wei"‡× wRnv` Ki‡Z c¯Z bI| †Zvgvi †`k gmwjg Rvnv‡bi GKUv weivU Ask| Avgvi m‡½ wRnv‡` †hvM`vb Kiv †Zvgvi Rb¨ Acwinvh|[17]

µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ wRnv‡`i GK Awfcv‡q wZwb Z`xq åvZv g‡mj AÂ‡ji kvmbKZv KZeÏxb Ges ÔKvBdvÕ I Ôgw`bÕ `‡Mi AwacwZi wbKU evYx cvVvb| Giv †m evYxi Revel †`b| KvBdv `‡Mi AwacwZ m½xiv Zv‡K e‡jb . †Kvb wel‡q Zwg msKí K‡iQ? wZwb ej‡jb, e‡m _vKvi e¨vcv‡i| KviY, bi"Ïxb wb‡R‡K Ges Ab¨‡`i‡KI aŸs‡mi g‡a¨ wb‡¶c Ki‡Z Pvq|[18] d‡j ZvivI Zvi m‡½ HKgZ¨ cKvk K‡i| ciw`b Dcw¯Z n‡j gRwn`‡`i‡K c¯Z Kivi wb‡`k †`b| ZLb Zviv Zv‡K e‡j: hv cKvk †c‡q‡Q Zv ev‡`? MZKvj Avgiv †Zvgvi †_‡K c_K n‡qwQ GK Ae¯vq, AvR Avgiv Zvi weciZ †`L‡Z cv"Q| wZwb ej‡jb . bi"Ïxb Avgvi m‡½ Ggb ixwZ Aej¤b K‡i‡Q; Awg Zvi

---

[12] cv¸³, LÛ- 1, cô- 13|
[13] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, cô- 11|
[14] Avj-we`vqvn, LÛ- 12, cô- 355|
[16] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, cô- 185|
[17] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, cô- 392|
[18] G n‡"Q ciwRZgbv e¨w³‡`i K_vi aib, hvi wRnv‡` †gv‡UB AvMnx bq Ges e‡m _vKv‡KB wb‡R‡`i Rb¨ †kq Ávb K‡i| Gme wKQ n‡"Q `wbqv‡K fv‡jvevmv Ges Zvi Rb¨ wb‡R‡K DrmM Kivi KviY| Avie †`k¸‡jv wdwj¯xb‡`i‡K mvnvh¨ bv Kiv‡KB †kq Ávb K‡i| KviY Zviv Av‡gwiKvi m‡½ jovB Ki‡Z m¶g bq| Zviv GUvI Pvqbv †h, BmivBj Zv‡`i‡K Ggb h‡× †U‡b AvbK, hvi Rb¨ Zviv c¯Z bq|

mvnvh¨ bv Ki‡j RbMY Avgvi AvbMZ¨ †_‡K †ei n‡q hvq| KviY, wZwb Av‡e` hwn` Z_v mva m¾b‡K wj‡L w`‡q‡Qb, hv Zv‡`i‡K ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`q, gmjgvbiv wdwiw½‡`i wbKU †_‡K hv wKQ jvf K‡i‡Q| wZwb Zv‡`i wbKU †`vqv Pvb Ges Zv‡`i wbKU `wie K‡ib, hv‡Z gmjgvb‡`i‡K MwR‡`i wei"‡× DØ× Kiv nq| d‡j Zviv e‡m e‡m µ›`b K‡i, Avgvi Dci jvÔbZ K‡i Ges Avgvi Rb¨ e` †`vqv K‡i| mZivs Zvi w`‡K Q‡U hvIqv KZe¨|[19]

evbBqv‡mi NUbv Ges Zvi `M Rq Kiv Kv‡j Zvi m‡½ Avcb fvB bQi"Ïxb I wQ‡jb| GKUv Zxi wex× n‡q Zvi GK P¶ ¶wZM¯ nq| bi"Ïxb Zv‡K †`‡L ej‡jb . †Zvgvi Rb¨ ci¯vi c¯Z K‡i ivLv n‡q‡Q, Zv hw` †Zvgvi wbKU cKvk †c‡Zv Zvn‡j Zwg Aci P¶wU I nvivevi K_v Kvgbv Ki‡Z| G weRqKv‡j Zvi m‡½ gCbÏxb Avbi Gi cÎ I wQj, whwb evbBqvm `M wdwiw½‡`i nv‡Z AcY K‡ib| ZLb bi"Ïxb Zv‡K e‡jb . GB weR‡q gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ GKUv Avb›`, wKš †Zvgvi Rb¨ `Uv Avb›`| wZwb ej‡jb . Zv Kxfv‡e? ej‡jb . KviY, AvR Avjvn †Zvgvi wcZvi †`n‡K AwM †_‡K kxZj K‡i‡Qb|[20]

bi"Ïx‡bi weRq Awfhvb

wdwiw½‡`i m‡½ Zvi Rxe‡bi cv_wgK NUbvejx‡Z `v‡gk‡Ki kvmbKZv gCbÏxb Avbi Gi m‡½ evÔjv ev° kn‡i mv¶vrKv‡j wÎ‡cvjxi µ‡mWvi kvm‡Ki wbKU †_‡K Zvi Kv‡Q GKUv cÎ Av‡m| Zv‡Z ÔAvj-AvixgvÕ `M AwaKvi Kivi Rb¨ G c‡Î Zv‡`i‡K DØ×- AbcwiYZ Kiv nq| bi"Ïx‡bi wbKU G `wie †ek KwVb †VKvq| wZwb Ges gCbÏxb `M Ae‡iva KiZ: Zv AwaKvi K‡ib| wnRix 543 m‡b bi"Ïxb kvg †`‡ki eQiv AÂj mdi K‡ib| †mLv‡b wdwiw½ivI GKÎ nq kvg †`‡ki Af¨šixY AÂj `Lj Kivi Awfcvq wb‡q| †mLv‡b Zv‡`i g‡LvgwL nq Ges †NviZi hy× nq| AZtci Avjvn gmjgvb‡`i‡K weRq `vb K‡ib, Avi wdwiw½‡`i K‡i ciwRZ|[21] wnRix 544 m‡b nv‡ig `‡M Awfhvb Pwj‡q Zvi Avk cvk aŸsm I jVcvU Kiv nq| AZtci †mLvb †_‡K ÔAv¤vÕ `M Awfg‡L iIqvbv K‡i wdwiw½‡`i m‡½ msN‡l wjß nb| G‡Z gmjgvbiv weRq jvf K‡i Ges Avš wKqvi kvmbKZv G msN‡l wbnZ nq| AZtci bi"Ïxb ÔdwgqvÕ `M Awfg‡L iIqvbv nb| wZwb `M Ae‡iva K‡i mwÜ m‡Î Zv AwaKvi K‡ib|[22]

wnRix 546 m‡b bi"Ïxb wdwiw½‡`i Ab¨Zg kqZvb ÔRmwjb'‡K e›`x K‡ib| Gici wZwb wZjevmxi, AvBbZve, GRvR, wgiqvm BZ¨w` `M AwaKvi K‡i †bb| nvje Gi wewfb AÂ‡j Gme `M Aew¯Z| wnRix 549 m‡b `v‡gkK Zvi iv‡R¨i Ašf³ nq| bi"Ïxb `xNKvj †_‡K GRb¨ cwiKíbv K‡i AvmwQ‡jb| KviY Zvi Ae¯vb wQj µ‡mWvi‡`i c‡_| GKv `v‡gkK wQj `ej| kw³ c‡qv‡M Zv AwaKvi Kivi †Póv Kiv n‡j Zv AwaKvi Kiv µ‡mWvi‡`i wbKU Avkq PvB‡Z eva¨ Ki‡e| A_P bi"Ïxb i³cvZ NUv‡Z Pvb bv| G Kvi‡Y gRxi"Ïx‡bi wei"‡× †Kškj Aej¤b Kiv nq Ges AZwK‡Z nvgjv Pvjv‡bv nq| `v‡gkKevmx kni Zvi wbKU AcY Ki‡Z Pw³e× nIqvi ci G Awfhvb Pvjv‡bv nq| d‡j †Kvb D‡jL‡hvM¨ jovB QvovB wZwb `v‡gkK bMix‡Z c‡ek K‡ib| Avi gRxi"Ïxb‡K †ngm bMi `vb K‡ib|

wnRix 559 m‡b ÔnvwigÕ `M Rq Kiv nq| GUv wQj µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ bi"Ïx‡bi eo hy׸‡jvi Ab¨Zg| GB hy‡× wdwiw½iv Akv‡ivnx ewnbx Avi A¯k‡¯ mw¾Z n‡q AskMnY K‡i| mK‡ji Av‡M wQj GšwKqvi kvmK eibm (evqgÛ), wÎ‡cvjxi kvmK ÔwKgnÕ Ges Rmwjb Zbq| bi"Ïxb ÔnvwigÕ `‡Mi evB‡i Zv‡`i‡K †U‡b Avb‡Z m¶g nb Ges Zv‡`i Dci Povš weRq jvf K‡ib| Awgi kvmK Avi ev`kvniv mK‡j Zvi m¤§‡L e›`x n‡q Av‡m|

wnRix 560 m‡b wZwb ÔAvj gwbZviÕ `M Rq K‡ib Ges Zv‡Z wecj cwigvY Mwbg‡Zi gvj n¯MZ nq| wnRix 562 m‡b bi"Ïxb ÔQwdZvÕ Ges ÔAvj-AvixgvÕ `M AwaKvi K‡ib|

wgki-wmwiqv HK¨

mjZvb gvng‡`i Aši †_‡K GK_v g‡Q hvqwb †h, wgki- wmwiqvi HK¨B me‡P‡q kw³kvjx KviY, hvi Dci wbfi K‡i µ‡mWvi‡`i †gvKwejv Kiv| wgm‡i Ievq`x kvmK‡`i DwRi kvIi mv`x

---

[19] Avj- Kvwgj 11/302|
[20] Avj- Kvwgj 11/304|
[21] Avi ivIhvZvBb t 1/55|
[22] Avi ivIhvZvBb t 1/58

Zvi wbKU Avkq PvB‡j GRb¨ Dch³ m‡hvM mwó nq| üZ IhviZxi c` wd‡i cvIqvi Rb¨ Zvi mn‡hvwMZv PvIqv nq| G c¯v‡e bi“Ïxb `“Z mvov †`b Ges Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡Kvn Gi †bZ‡Z ˆmb¨ewnbx †ciY K‡ib GB k‡Z †h, bi“Ïxb wgk‡ii GK ZZxqvsk‡ki `Lj jvf Ki‡eb| bi“Ïx‡bi ˆmb¨iv Kvq‡iv kn‡i c‡ek K‡i| Zviv gšx kvIi‡K Zvi nviv‡bv c‡` cbenvj K‡i| wKš kvIi Pw³ j•Nb K‡i †ki‡Kvn Gi wbKU wgki Z¨v‡Mi `we Rvbvq| †m µ‡mWvi‡`i wbKU mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡i| µ‡mWviiv GUv‡K GKUv m‡hvM wnmv‡e MnY K‡i| ZLb Avmv`Ïxb †Kvb iKg ¶q- ¶wZ Qvov wd‡i Avmvi Rb¨ e¨vKj n‡q D‡Vb| wKš Zvi g‡b wQj kvIi‡K wk¶v `vb Kivi Rb¨ cbivq wgm‡i wd‡i Avmv| wnRix 562 m‡b Avmv`Ïxb cY c¯wZ MnY K‡i wgm‡i `“Z Awfhvb cwiPvjbv K‡ib Ges Kvq‡ivi cwð‡g wkwei ¯vcb K‡ib| wgkixq‡`i‡K m‡½ wb‡q wdwiw½‡`i mn‡hvwMZvq kvIi Gi mg_K‡`i‡K wZwb Pigfv‡e ciwRZ K‡ib| A_P G mgq Zvi m‡½ gvÎ `ÔnvRvi Akv‡ivnx ewnbx Qvov Avi wKQB wQj bv| AZtci wgkixqiv A‡_i wewbg‡q Zvi m‡½ Pw³‡Z DcbxZ nq| Zv‡`i m‡½ Pw³ K‡i wZwb wmwiqvq wd‡i hvb| G mgq wdwiw½iv kvIi Ges Zvi miKv‡ii wbKU ¯vb jvf K‡i Ges K‡qKwU k‡Z Pw³ K‡i| Gme k‡Zi g‡a¨ GKUv wQj GB †h, Kvq‡ivq Zv‡`i GKUv M¨wimb _vK‡e| Zviv gmjgvb‡`i g‡a¨ k³ n‡q e‡m Ges wgki AwaKvi Kivi Rb¨ wdwjw¯b †_‡K µ‡mWvi‡`i‡K †W‡K Av‡b| Kwdiiv wgki AwaKvi K‡i †b‡e e‡j bi“Ïxb fxlY fq cvb| Avmv`Ïxb ZZxq ev‡ii g‡Zv c¯wZ †bb Ges åvZ®úÎ mvjvnDÏxb‡KI m‡½ †bb| A_P wZwb m‡½ †h‡Z iwR bb|

عَسَى أَنْ تَكْرَهُوْا شَيْئًا وَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَكُمْ

Ôn‡Z cv‡i, †Kvb wRwbm †Zvgiv AcQ›` Ki, A_P Zv †Zvgv‡`i Rb¨ g½jKi|Õ

wgki †_‡K wd‡i hvIqvi Rb¨ kvIi µ‡mWvi‡`i‡K iwR Kivb| Zviv G‡Z mvov †`q| wKš Avmv`Ïxb Gevi wgm‡i ¯vqxfv‡e emevm Kivi Rb¨ `pcwZÁ nb| kvIi Qj PvZixi Avkq tbqv ïi“ K‡i bi“Ïx‡bi ˆmb¨‡`i‡K `‡i ivLvi Rb¨ Ges Avmv`ÏxbI Zvi †jvKRb‡K AvqË Kivi Rb¨ wm×vš MnY K‡i| cÎ Kv‡gj †Mvc‡b Zv‡K Bw½Z †`q Zv bv Kivi Rb¨| ZLb kvIi Zv‡K e‡j . Awg Zv bv Ki‡j Avgv‡`i mKj‡K nZ¨v Kiv n‡e| cÎ e‡j . gmwjg Ae¯vq Bmjvg iv‡ó Avgv‡`i wbnZ nIqv wdwiw½‡`i ek¨Zv ¯xKvi Kivi †P‡q DËg| wKš kvIi Zvi wekvmNvZKZvq wR` a‡i| Avmv`Ïx‡bi ˆmb¨iv Zv eS‡Z †c‡i Zv‡K nZ¨vi e¨vcv‡i GKgZ nq| Zviv Zvi DrcvZ †_‡K ¯w¯ cvq| kwš cvq wgkiI| c‡i Avmv`Ïxb wgk‡ii Ievq`x miKv‡ii gšx nq| Av‡h` wQj wgm‡i Ievq`x‡`i me‡kI gšx| Zvi nv‡Z †Kvb ¶gZv wQj bv| †ki‡Kv‡ni gwšZ jvf wQj wgki‡K mbvni w`‡K †divi c‡_ c_g c`‡¶c| gwšZ jv‡fi `Ôgvm ci wZwb BwšKvj K‡i| Avjvn Zvi cwZ ing K‡ib| wZwb wgm‡i Ievq`x‡`i cZb NUvb| bi“Ïx‡bi cxovcxwoi ci Av‡h‡`i bv‡g LZev cov ev` w`‡q AveŸvmxq Lwjdvi bv‡g LZev Pvj Kiv nq | wgmievmx‡`i f‡q mvjvnDÏxb c_‡g A¶gZv cKvk K‡ib| wKš wZwb G c¯v‡e mvov w`‡j †KD Zvi we‡iwaZv K‡iwb Ges †KD G e¨vcv‡i ¸Zv¸wZI K‡iwb| Gfv‡e wgki‡K mbvni w`‡K wdwi‡q Avbv nq Ges wmwiqvi m‡½ wgk‡ii HK¨ ¯vcb Kiv nq| bi“Ïxb †h †gvevivK wRnv‡`i mPbv K‡ib, G wQj ZviB c`‡¶c| Avjvn Zvi cwZ ing Ki“b| gRwn` kvmK mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb G c`‡¶c cY K‡ib|

Af¨šixY Ges ˆe‡`wkK ûgwKi †gvKwvejv Kivi Rb¨ gmwjg †`k¸‡jvi g‡a¨ HK¨ ¯vc‡bi wPšv -hw`I Zvi mPbv cvkeZx †`k Øviv †nvK bv †Kb- n‡”Q GK weivU c`‡¶c| we‡kI K‡i G HK¨ hLb cwZwôZ nq mô wfwËi Dci| GB H‡K¨i weecixZ n‡”Q kZav wef³ nIqv Ges msKxY AÂ‡j fvM nIqvi Rb¨ DmKwb †`qv| kwiqZ Abhvqx gmjgvb‡`i g‡a¨ HK¨ Acwinvh| eZgv‡b GB HK¨ AZx‡Zi †P‡q †ewk c‡qvRbxq| AvR †MvUv wek bvbv e‡K wef³, hv‡Z G‡K Ac‡ii m‡½ msNv‡Z wjß n‡q P¨v‡j‡Äi Rb¨ kw³ mÂq K‡Z cv‡i| mvgwRK Ges A_%bwZK mgm¨vq W‡e †_‡K gmwjg Rvnvb †Kgb K‡i Gme P¨v‡j‡Äi †gvKwvejv Ki‡Z m¶g n‡e? wbôvevb H‡K¨i AvnŸvqKiv GwM‡q bv G‡j eZgvb ev¯eZvq HK¨ AwRZ n‡e bv| KviY, cieZxKv‡ji HK¨ cwZôvi Rb¨ ZviB n‡”Qb me‡P‡q †hvM¨Zi e¨w³| Aek¨ Ab¨‡`i H‡K¨i AvnŸv‡bi g‡a¨ mskq Avi cw¼jZv i‡q‡Q|

3. mvjvnDÏxb BDmzd Be‡b AvBqex

mjZvb bi“Ïxb gvng` †h wRnv‡`i mPbv K‡ib Ges ms¯‹vigjK Kv‡h Av‡jg mgv‡Ri fwgKv wdwi‡q Avbvi Rb¨ †h c‡Póv Pvjv‡bv nq, Ges mvjvnDÏx‡bi evev Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡Kvn Gi gZ¨i ci mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb †h c‡Póv Pvjvb, Zvi Av‡jv‡K wRnv‡`i cwigÊj M‡o D‡V| mvjvnDÏxb †Póv K‡ib Zvi PvPv †ki‡Kvn- Gi gZ¨i ci Kvq‡ivq levq`x‡`i †kl ev`kvn Av‡h` Gi gwš‡Zi `wqZ MnY Ki‡Z| KviY, wZwb Zvi g‡a¨ `ejZvi aviYv K‡ib| Zvi m‡½ †hme ˆmb¨ i‡q‡Q ZÏviv wZwb wgk‡ii mnvqZv jvf Ki‡Z m¶g n‡eb| wKš e¨vcvi N‡U aviYvi wecix‡Z| mvjvnDÏxb c¯Z n‡q GwM‡q G‡jb| wZwb µxov- †KŠZK cwiZ¨vM Ki‡jb| Øx‡bi †jevm cwiavb Ki‡jb Ges kwiq‡Zi ghv`v †ndvRZ Ki‡jb|[1] wZwb †h `wqZ MnY K‡ib, Zv cgvY K‡i Abb¨ e¨w³Z, Avi Zv DrmwiZ nq mwZ¨Kvi Lwb †_‡K| d‡j wZwb Bmjvg Ges gmjgvb‡`i mgm¨v wb‡q D‡V `vovb, Avcb cvjb KZvi m‡½ wgwjZ nIqvi c‡e wZwb ¯w¯ Av¯v`b K‡ibwb, Zvi gb cwiZß nqwb|

Avgiv GLv‡b AvBqex ivR‡Zi BwZnvm Av‡jvPbv Ki‡Z PvB bv| Avgiv †Kej Av‡jvPbv Ki‡Z PvB mvjvnDÏxb e¨w³‡Zi g‡a¨ †mB wRnv`x Avie‡`i cfve| Awjg mgvR Avi †mbv Awac‡Z‡`i‡K wZwb Kxfv‡e c¯Z K‡iwQ‡jb, hviv G gnvb Awfhv‡b Zv‡K mnvqZv K‡i‡Qb|

mvjvnDÏxbKwZcq KwZ

1. mbvni cwZ wgki‡K wdwi‡q Avbv

mvjvnDÏxb wgkixq‡`i c`P¨Z K‡ib ; KviY Zviv wQj wkqv| wZwb Avãj gv‡jK Be‡b w`ievm kv‡dwq‡K cavb wePvicwZ wbh³ K‡ib| Zviv AvRv‡b cwieZb mvab K‡i (nvBqv¨v ÔAvjv Lvqwij Avgj)| wgm‡i AveŸvmxq Lwjdv‡`i bv‡g LZev eÜ Kivi ci wZwb AveŸvmxq‡`i bv‡g LZevn Pvj K‡ib| (208 wnRix)| AveŸvmxq Lwjdv bi“Ïxb gvng` G mmsev` `vb K‡ib| d‡j RbMY Lwk nq|

G cm‡½ Bgv` Avj- Bmdvnvbx KweZv iPbv K‡ib .

توفي العاضدُ الدعيّ فما يفتحُ ذو بدعة بمصر فما

وعصرُ فرعونها انقضى وغدا يوسفُها في الأمور محتكما

وصار شمل الصلاح ملتئماً بها وعقد السداس منتظما

2. wmwiqv- wgki HK¨

bi“Ïx‡bi BwšKvj Ges kvg †`‡ki Aw¯iZvi ci mvjvnDÏx‡bi Awefve N‡U| d‡j wZwb `v‡gkK, †ngm Ges †ngvZ AwaKvi K‡ib Ges nvje kni Ae‡iva K‡ib| wKš KgKZviv, hv‡`i e¨vcv‡i lwQqZ Kiv n‡q‡Q, Avjx Be‡b bi“Ïxb (BmgvCj) Acwß eq¯‹ nIqvi Kvi‡Y RwZi wbKU mnvqZv `we K‡ib| bi“Ïxb †h wkqv gZev` ewZj K‡ib, g‡b nq †h, RwZi GKUv weivU Ask Zv‡`i w`‡K b‡q c‡o| d‡j Zviv mnvqZvi Rb¨ K_v Abhvqx Kv‡Ri `we Rvbvq| kn‡ii †bZviv G k‡Zi c‡¶ ivq †`q, †Kej K_v‡KB Zviv h‡_ó g‡b K‡i bv| Zviv hLb mvjvnDÏx‡bi kw³ Ges Avie †ev‡a Zvi Ae¨vnZ _vKv j¶¨ K‡i, ZLb Zviv nvkvkx BmgvCjx‡`i wbKU †_‡K mnvqZv `we K‡i| Giv ewbqv‡m NwU †M‡o e‡mwQj| d‡j Zviv wb‡R‡`i avivq †Póv Pvjvq| wekvmNvZKZv Øviv mvjvnDÏxb‡K nZ¨v Ki‡Z Pvq| wKš Avjvn Zv‡K Zv‡`i lohš †_‡K i¶v K‡ib| wKQ mg‡qi Rb¨ Ae‡iva Z‡j †bb| c‡i cbivq wd‡i Av‡mb| nvkvkx BmgvCjxiv cbivq Zv‡K nZ¨vi †Póv Pvjvq| G Kv‡R Zviv e¨_ nq Ges G Kv‡Ri Rb¨ Zv‡`i g‡a¨ hviv G‡mwQj Zv‡`i‡K nZ¨v Kiv nq| Giv wb‡R‡`i‡K Ôd`wqvÕ e‡j AwfwnZ K‡i| nvje evmxiv †Kej GUv‡KB h‡_ó g‡b K‡iwb| Zviv eis wÎ‡cvjxi µzmWvi kvm‡Ki wbKU mvnvh¨ Kvgbv K‡i| mvjvnDÏxb GUv‡K †Zgb ¸i“Z †`bwb, eis wZwb GKUv ¶` cÎ †ciY K‡ib|

GZ` m‡Ë¡I mvjvnDÏxb nvje †_‡K wd‡i Av‡mb, nvje evmx‡`i m‡½ cPÊ h‡× wZwb †Kvb iKg n¯‡¶c K‡ibwb| we‡kl K‡i Zviv‡Zv mwÜ cZ¨vkx wQj| G e¨vcv‡i Zviv bi“Ïxb gvng‡`i Kb¨vi wbKU mcwikI Pvq| wKš wgki- wmwiqvi HK¨ wel‡q mjZv‡bi Awfcvq AUj wQj| GgbwK `kg‡bi g‡Li mvg‡b `vov‡ZI wZwb BZ¯Z K‡ibwb| Gmgq wZwb wech‡qi RU Dc‡o †djvi B”Qv

---

[1] AvijIhvZvBb t LÛ- 1, côv- 173|

K‡ib Ges nvkvkx‡`i Dci AvNvZ nv‡bb| Zv‡`i g‡a¨ A‡b‡K wbnZ Ges A‡b‡K e›`x nq| wKš‘ Zvi gvgv wknveÏxb nv‡igx, whwb †ngvZ Gi kvmK, wZwb Zv‡`i Rb¨ mcwik Ki‡j mjZvb Zv‡`i mcwik MnY K‡ib|[2] bi"Ïx‡bi c‡Î i gZ¨i ciB mjZvb nvje‡K msh³ Ki‡Z m¶g nb| Zvici wbKUvZ©¯q‡`i g‡a¨ we‡iva †`Lv w`‡j nvj‡ei Awaevmxiv Zv mjZv‡bi nv‡Z AcY K‡i| Ggwb fv‡e µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ msNv‡Z wjß nIqvi k³ gjbxwZi w`‡K aweZ nq| †hgb KwR Beb kv`v` e‡jb . mvjvnDÏxb hLb bi"Ïx‡bi gZ¨ Ges Zvi mšvb wkï _vKvi e¨vcv‡i wbwðZ nb, †h †QvU wkï iv‡ói †evSv enb Kivi Rb¨ GwM‡q Avm‡e bv, Avi GB †QvU wkï GKv Avjwni `kgb‡`i `gb Ki‡Z m¶g n‡e bv, m¶g n‡e bv Zv‡`i‡K †`k †_‡K weZwoZ Ki‡Z, ZLb wZwb wmwiqv Awfg‡L Awfhvb cwiPvjbvi Rb¨ c¯Z nb| KviY kvg †`kB n‡"Q gj gmwjg †`k|[3] GZme wKQ m‡Ë I mvjvnDÏxb Gmgq wRnv` cwiZ¨vM K‡ibwb| eis gvi‡R Dq‡bi g‡Zv K‡qKwU h‡× µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ msNv‡Z wjß nb| Z‡e wdwiw½‡`i m‡½ mevZ¦K h‡× wjß nIqvi e¨vcv‡i wZwb wbwðZ wQ‡jb bv|

mvjvnDÏx‡bi wRnv`

wgki- wmwiqv Ges Rwhiv AÂ‡j i A‡bK kn‡i mvjvnDÏxb KZZ cwZôv nq| Rwhiv AÂ‡j i GK Awfhv‡b wZwb Am¯ nb| ZLb wZwb gvbZ Ki‡jb †h, Avjvn Zv‡K Av‡ivM¨ `vb Ki‡j wZwb Bs‡iR‡`i wei"‡× wRnv` Avi evqZj gKvÏvm weR‡qB Zvi mg¯ †Póv-mvabv wb‡qwRZ Ki‡e| Ges wZwb wbR nv‡Z µ‡mW (Avj KvK Gi kvmK‡K) nZ¨v Ki‡eb| Z`xq DwRi KwR dv‡h‡j i Bw½‡Z wZwb GB gvbZ K‡ib|[4]

AZtci Avkcv‡ki kni¸‡jvi Dci wZwb mgwšZ nvgjv ïi" K‡ib| Avi GUv K‡ib Avjvn Zv‡K eo weR‡q ab¨ Kivi c‡e| Avi eo weRq n‡"Q evqZj gKvÏvm D×vi Kiv| wnRix 575 m‡b (gvi‡R Dq‡bi) NUbvq wZwb wL÷vb‡`i wei"‡× weRq jvf K‡ib| ewbqv‡mi h‡× I wZwb Rqjvf K‡ib| wZwb wL÷vb †bZv‡`i‡K e›`x K‡ib Ges Qd` AÂ‡j `t‡Li `M aŸsm K‡ib| G‡Ki ci GK wZwb wL÷vb‡`i `‡Mi Dci nvgjv cwiPvjbv K‡ib| wnËx‡bi mgfwg‡Z Zvi Rb¨ weivU ewnbx c¯Z nq| GLv‡b Ggb eo NUbv N‡U, hv‡Z wL÷vb‡`i nwÇ †f‡O hvq Ges evqZj gKvÏvm weR‡qi †¶‡Î c¯Z nq| wL÷vb cavb‡`i g‡a¨ hviv G h‡× Dcw¯Z wQj, Zviv AvnZ Ges wbnZ nq| wbnZ‡`i‡K cZ¨¶Kvix e¨w³ e‡j . †mLv‡b †Zv †Kvb e›`x e¨w³ †bB, †K e›`x †`‡L‡Q? †mLv‡b‡Zv †Kvb wbnZ e¨w³ †bB| kvg †`‡ki DcKjxq AÂ‡j wL÷vb‡`i Dci KZZ jv‡fi ci †_‡K wnËx‡bi AvnZ gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ GUv wQj GK gw³ |[5]

Avj-KvK (AvibvZ) Gi kvmbKZ©v I wQ‡jb e›`x‡`i g‡a¨, †h nwR‡`i‡K cxov w`‡Zv| Zvi Avmj D‡Ïk¨ wQj gw`bv AvaKvi Kiv| ZvB mvjvnDÏxb wbR nv‡Z Zv‡K nZ¨v K‡i gvbZ civ K‡ib| wZwb †d`vex Avi BmevZx‡`i‡K I nZ¨v K‡ib| KviY, Zviv wQj wL÷vb‡`i kqZvb Ges Zv‡`i g‡a¨ me‡P‡q †ewk gmwjg we‡Ølx| wnËx‡bi h‡× weRq jv‡fi ci mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb †hme bMi Avi `M Rq Ki‡Z m¶g nb, †m¸‡jv n‡jv Av°v, bvejm, nvBdv, Kvqmwiqv, Qdwiqv Ges bv‡Qiv| wnRix 583 m‡bi 27 iRe Rgvi w`b wZwb evqZj gKvÏvm Rq K‡ib| evqZj gKvÏ‡mi wg¤vi †_‡K cbivq AvRvb aŸwbZ nq Ges 91 ermi ci evqZj gKvÏ‡mi KZZ gmjgvb‡`i wbKU wd‡i Av‡m| G‡Z gmjgvbiv gnv Avbw›`Z nq| G mmsev` meÎ Qwo‡q c‡o| mjZvb Avjvni `iev‡i webq Avi ïKwiqv cKvk K‡ib| evqZj gKvÏvm weRq wQj mvjvnDÏx‡bi me‡P‡q eo ¯c| G D‡Ïk¨ wZwb GKUv eo wg¤vi c¯Z K‡ib| wekvj wg¤vi nwRi Kiv nq Ges cieZx Rgvq KwR Beb hvKx wg¤‡i Av‡ivnY K‡i LZev `vb K‡ib| mvjvnDÏxb kn‡ii e¨e¯vcbv K‡ib, gmwR`-gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡ib Ges hveZxq bvcvKx Avi AcweÎZv †_‡K evqZj gKvÏvm‡K cweÎ K‡ib|

---

[2] Imgvbx mvgvR¨ Ges ZrcieZxKv‡j kvg †`‡k ev‡Zbx m¤c`v‡qi g‡jvrcvUb bv Kivi †¶‡Î G mcwik evi evi N‡U| Avnjm mbvni Aš‡ii mijZv †_‡K GB Ae‡njvi mó|

[3] Avi ivI hvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 236|

[4] wewkó †jLK Avãi inxg Avi ivqnvbx wQ‡jb Øxb`vi Ges Kj¨vYKvgx e¨w³| wZwb †ek `vb- m`Kv Ki‡Zb we‡kI K‡i gmwjg e›`x‡`i g³ Kivi Rb¨| wnRix 596 m‡b Zvi BbwZKvj nq| G NUbv Avgv‡`i‡K †mjRKx Dhxi wbhvgj gj‡Ki KgKv‡Ûi ïf cwZwµqvi K_v ¯§iY Kwi‡q †`q| †bKKvi DËimix Øviv wKfv‡e Zv‡`i cwZ Bw½Z Kiv nq| mvaviYZt mr †jv‡KiB mr mšvb jvf nq|

[5] Avi ivI hvZvBb , LÛ- 2, côv- 78|

wRnv` Zvi †bkvq cwiYZ nq| ZvB evqZj gKvÏ‡m wZwb Le ¯í mgq Ae¯vb K‡ib| Gici Ab¨vb¨ weRq Awfhv‡b ewnMZ nb| wZwb Qvq`v I ˆei“Z weRq m¤úb K‡ib| Rvev- jv‡hwKqv AwaKvi K‡ib, Bûw` `M, †ivMivm `M AwaKvi KiZ: Qvd` I Avj- KvK AÂj Awfg‡L iIqvbv K‡i Zv AwaKvi K‡i mvKxd `MI KivqË K‡ib|

GK Zgj µ‡mW h‡× Zviv G°v cb`L‡ji †Póv Pvjv‡j mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb `"Z Z_vq Q‡U hvb Ges Zv‡`i g‡LvgLx Ae¯vb †bb| mg‡`i w`K †_‡K wL÷vbiv G°v Ae‡iva K‡i †i‡LwQj| mg‡`i w`K †_‡K µ‡mWvi‡`i Rb¨ Ae¨vnZ avivq mvnvh¨ Avm‡Z _v‡K| `xN 36 gvm a‡i gmjgvbiv Pig ˆa‡hi m‡½ wL÷vb‡`i †gvKwejv K‡i (wnRix 585 m‡bi iRe gvm †_‡K 588 m‡bi kvevb gvm chš|) GB Ae‡iva Kv‡j mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb wekvj e¨w³Z cKvk cvq| `xN mv‡o wZb ermi hver wZwb jovB‡q wb‡qwRZ wQ‡jb| Beb kvÏv` e‡jb: wZwb wQ‡jb gnvb exi evnv`i‡`i Ab¨Zg| Zvi g‡bvej wQj weivU Avi h× ¯únv wQj AUU| †Kvb wKQB Zv‡K Uj‡Z cvi‡Zv bv Ges wKQ‡ZB wZwb wePwjZ n‡Zb bv| GK iv‡Î Bsj¨vÛ †_‡K 70wUi †ewk h× RvnvR G°v †cŠ‡Q, Avm‡ii bvgv‡Ri ci †_‡K mhv¯ chš mg‡q Avwg Gme RvnvR ïgvi Kwi| G‡Z Zvi g‡bvej Av‡iv ew× cvq|[6] GB `xN Ae‡ivaKv‡j Zvi Ges wL÷vb‡`i g‡a¨ A‡bK eo eo NUbv N‡U‡Q| Gme NUbvq wZwb weRqI jvf K‡ib| wKš BD‡ivc †_‡K µgvMZ mvnvh¨ Avm‡Z _v‡K mg` c‡_| Dfq c¶ we¯§qKi ˆa‡hi cwiPq †`q| msNI P‡j R‡j-¯‡j| GB Ae‡ivaKv‡j mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb gi‡°vi ev`kv‡ni wbKU mvnvh¨ Pvb, whwb wQ‡jb gIqvnwn`‡`i iv‡ói cavb| wKš ev`kvn Zvi mvnv‡h¨i Av‡e`b cZ¨vL¨vb K‡ib| KviY, mjZvb c‡Î Zv‡K Avgxi"j gwgbxb e‡j m‡¤vab K‡ibwb| GB `‡fv‡Mi †k‡li w`‡K mjZvb Am¯ n‡q c‡ob Ges wL÷vb‡`i m‡½ mwÜi Rb¨ wZwb e¨vKj n‡q D‡Vb| Zviv cbivq G°v AwaKvi K‡i †bq Ges Bqvdv `Lj Kivi I †Póv Pvq; wKš Zv‡`i †Póv mdj nqwb| mjZvb evqZj gKvÏvm cZ¨veZb K‡i mKj e¨e¯v m¤úb K‡ib| wZwb bMi cvPxi ms¯«vi K‡ib| wZwb wb‡R Ak wb‡q Q‡U †h‡Zb Ges `i `ivš †_‡K cv_i enb K‡i Avb‡Zb| wZwb wb‡R A‡ki wc‡V cv_i †evSvB Ki‡Zb| GB `k¨ †`‡L ˆmb¨iv I Zvi AbmiY K‡i|[7]

ivRavbx †_‡K `xN Abcw¯wZi ci wZwb `v‡gk‡K wd‡i Av‡mb| Zvi Aš‡ii Kvgbv wQj n‡Ri Rb¨ c¯Z nIqv| G hver nR Kivi m‡hvM Zvi nqwb| µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ wRnv` Ae¨vnZ †i‡L Zv‡`i‡K ¯‡`k fwg‡Z †KvYVvmv K‡i ivLv wQj Zvi Awfcvq| wKš gZ¨ Zvi GB AvKv•¶v ciY Ki‡Z †`qwb| 589 wnRix m‡bi 27 mdi wZwb `v‡gk‡K BwšKvj K‡ib| Avjvn Zvi cwZ Ki"Yv avivi eIY Ki"b|

wRnv‡`i cwZ Zvi Aš‡ii AvKIY

KwR Beb kv`v` e‡jb . wRnv‡`i cwZ wZwb wQ‡jb AZ¨š wbôvevb I m`v Zrci| wRnv‡` wZwb AZxe ¸i"Zv‡ivc Ki‡Zb| †KD hw` njd K‡i e‡j †h, wRnv‡` ewnMZ nIqvi ci wRnv` Avi wRnv‡` mnvqZv Qvov wZwb GKUv `xbvi Ges w`invgI Ab¨ Kv‡R e¨q K‡ibwb, Zvn‡j wZwb Zvi Kmg mZ¨ cgwYZ n‡eb| Zvi AšivZ¥ Ges mKj A‡½i Dci wRnv` fv‡jvfv‡e †R‡K e‡mwQj| wZwb †Kej wRnv` wb‡qB K_v ej‡Zb Ges †Kej wRnv‡`i A‡¯i cwZB ZvKv‡Zb| wRnv‡`i †c‡g wZwb ¯Rb- cwiRb, mšvb- mšwZ, ¯‡`k fwg Ges mL kwš wemRb †`b| Zvei Qvqvq Rxeb KwU‡q wZwb mL †fvM K‡ib| evZvm Zve‡K wb‡q hvq KL‡bv Wv‡b Avevi KL‡bv ev‡q| †KD Zvi ms¯ú‡k G‡j wZwb Zv‡K wRnv‡`i Rb¨ DØx K‡i Zj‡Zb| Zvi wRnv`x ZrciZv wb‡q A‡bK Mš iwPZ n‡q‡Q| Avwg wb‡RI Zvi wRnv` welq‡q GKUv Mš iPbv K‡iwQ| G‡Z wRnv` m¤úwKZ KiAvb gRx‡`i AvqvZ, ivm‡ji nw`m Ges wRnv‡`i Av`e Av‡jvPbv K‡iwQ| Bgv` B¯únvbx e‡jb, Av°vi c‡_ mjZv‡bi m‡½ Avgiv b`xi Zx‡i Zx‡i Mgb K‡iwQ| ZLb wQj fxlY kxZ| mg` wQj DËvj| mg‡`i †XD wQj cermg| mg` `k‡b Avwg wQjvg bexb, ZvB Avgvi wbKU Zv g‡b n‡q‡Q fqsKi| mg`Mvgx e¨w³i gZvgZ‡K Avwg Z"Q Ávb Kwi| G Ae¯vq Avwg wb‡Ri w`‡K ZvKvB Ges g‡b g‡b ewj . Avjvn hLb Lwk n‡eb, ZLb mg` Zx‡ii Aewkó AskI Rq Kivi ZvIdxK `vb Ki‡eb| Avwg †`k‡K wef³ K‡iwQ Ges IwQqZ K‡i †`k Z¨vM K‡iwQ, Ges Zv‡`i Øx‡ci D‡Ï‡k¨ Avwg GB

---

[6] Avi iv‡I hvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 220|
[7] Bebj Avmxi, LÛ- 12, côv- 74|

mg` Z¨vM K‡iwQ| Zv‡Z Avwg Zv‡`i AbMgb K‡iwQ, cw_ex‡Z Avjvn‡K A¯xKvi K‡i Ggb KvD‡K Awg Aewkó ivLe bv, A_ev Awg gZ¨ eiY Kie| Avgvi Dci G K_vi weivU cfve c‡o Ges Avgvi g‡b hv D`q nq Zvi Kv‡Q Awg Zv ewj, GB ¯fv‡ei cwZ ZvKvI, Zv KZB bv cweÎ| GB AvZ¥vi cwZ j¶¨ K‡iv, Zv KZBbv exi, KZBbv evnv`i! †n Avjvn ! Zwg‡Zv Rvb †h, †Zvgv‡`i Øx‡bi mvnv‡h¨ Ges †Zvgvi ing‡Zi Avkvq wZwb h_vmva¨ †Póv K‡i‡Qb| mZivs Zwg Zvi cwZ `qv K‡i| Avi Zvi mei m¤ú‡K Kx Avi ejv hvq| Av°vi nv½vgvq Awg Zv‡K †`‡LwQ; wZwb ZLb Pig cwoZ, cxov Zv‡K Pigfv‡e Av”Qb K‡i| †`‡ni ga¨¯j †_‡K nvU chš Ggb fv‡e †dvov †ei n‡q‡Q †h, wZwb em‡Z cv‡ib bv| Gici I †fvi †_‡K `ci chš Akv †ivn‡Y KvUvb| e¨_vi cPÊZvq wZwb ˆah avi‡Y K‡i e‡jb: Awg hLb Ak c‡ô Av‡ivnY Kwi ZLb †_‡K Ak cô †_‡K AeZiY Kiv chš e¨_v `i n‡q hvq|[8]

wZwb AveŸvmx Lwjdv‡K D‡Ïk¨ K‡i wj‡Lb- GB wZbwU D‡Ïk¨ Avjvni iv¯vq wRnv`, Avjvni ev›`v‡`i cwZ Rjg †_‡K weiZ _vKv Ges Lwjdvi AvbMZ¨- G¸‡jv n‡”Q †Kvb iv‡ói wbKU †_‡K Lw`‡gi Kvg¨, hLb Lw`g †m ivó Rq K‡ib| Avjvn Rv‡bb, †m mL †fvM Kivi Rb¨ wRnv` K‡i bv| †h mL Avmj m‡Li †P‡qI nvjKv; Ggb D¤§vi Rb¨I †m wRnv` K‡i bv, hv Pv¶I weeiY cY K‡i|[9] Avgiv BwZc‡e Av‡jvPbv K‡iwQ Kxfv‡e wZwb wb‡R cv_i enb Ki‡Zb evqZj gKvÏv‡mi cvPxi wbgv‡Yi Rb¨| Zwg hw` Zv‡K cv_i enb Ki‡Z †`L‡Z Zvn‡j Zwg Rvb‡Z cvi‡Z †h, wZwb Ggb ü`‡qi AwaKvix hvi wPšvq cv_i enb Ki‡Z cv‡i|[10] wZwb `v‡gkK cZ¨veZb K‡i †`L‡Z cvb †h, evqZj gv‡j i `wqZkxj Zvi Rb¨ GKUv Mn wbgvY K‡i‡Q, ZLb wZwb µ× n‡q ej‡jb . `v‡g¯‹ ev Ab¨ †Kv_vI Ae¯vb Kivi Rb¨ Avgv‡`i Rb¨ nqwb| Avgv‡`i Rb¨ n‡q‡Q wRnv‡`i Rb¨| Zvi Rxebv`k I Pwi Î- gvah

wnRix 532 m‡b Biv‡Ki wZKixZ `‡M mjZvb BDmd Be‡b AvBD‡ei Rb¨ nq| Zvi wcZv AvBDe Be‡b kv`x wQ‡jb D³ `‡Mi kvmK| Gici wcZv g‡m‡j e`jx nb| fvB Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡KvnI m‡½ Mgb K‡ib| AZtci wcZv wmwiqvq evÔjvev° `‡Mi AwaKZv wnmv‡e `wqZ †bb| cÎI wcZvi m‡½ Mgb K‡ib| bi“Ïxb cÎ‡K wk¶v `vb ïi“ K‡ib Ges Zvi Ici wKQ ¸i“ZcY `wqZI b¨¯ K‡ib| d‡j wZwb PvPv Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡Kvn wgm‡i †h Awfhvb Pvjvb, Zv‡Z wZwb cwZwbwai `wqZ cvjb K‡ib PvPvi m½x wnmv‡e| PvPvi gZ¨i ci wZwb PvPvi c` MnY K‡ib A_vr Ievq`x iv‡ói †k‡li w`‡K wZwb gšx nb| AZtci wZwb wbR †bZ‡Z wgki, wmwiqv Ges Rwhiv AÂ‡j HK¨ mvab K‡ib Ges wRnv‡`i gq`v‡b AvZ¥wb‡qvM K‡i µ‡mWvi‡`i wei“‡× wRnv` K‡i evqZj gKvÏvm Rq K‡ib| wnRix 589 m‡b wZwb `v‡g‡¯‹ BšKvj K‡ib| Zvi wbh³ wePvicwZ KwR Be‡b kv`v` Zvi gZ¨ m¤ú‡K gše¨ Ki‡Z wM‡q e‡jb . †Lv`vi Kmg K‡i ejwQ, wKQ †jv‡Ki Kv‡Q Awg ï‡b AvmwQjvg †h, Zviv wb‡R‡`i‡K DrmM Ki‡Z AvMnx, Zv‡`i g‡Zv IivI wb‡R‡`i‡K DrmM Ki‡Z Pvq| Awg wb‡R Ges Ac‡ii wbKU †_‡K Rvb‡Z †c‡iwQ †h, wdw`qv MnxZ n‡j wZwb Aek¨B wb‡R‡K wdw`qv w`‡Zb|[11]

Beb kv`v` e‡jb . mjZvb †Kvb m¤ú` Avi m¤úwË †i‡L hvbwb| wZwb Zvi Awgi- KgKZv BZ¨w` GgbwK `kgb‡`i‡KI `vb Ki‡Zb| †Kej gvÎ 47 wU w`invg Qvov wZwb †Kvb ¯Y- †iŠc¨ †i‡L hvbwb| Avi †i‡L hvb GKUv gvÎ `xbvi| wZwb mvgvb¨ Avnvi Ki‡Zb, mvgvb¨ e¯ cwiavb Ki‡Zb Ges gvgjx hvbevnb e¨envi Ki‡Zb| Zvi Rb¨ hv nvjvj Ges hv‡Z Zvi gb Zó nq, Ggb e¯ Qvov wZwb cwiavb Ki‡Zb bv| wZwb h_vixwZ Rvgv‡Zi m‡½ bvgvR Av`vq Ki‡Zb wbqwgZ wZwb nw`m keY Ki‡Zb, `wU mvixi ga¨¯‡j| A_vr wRnv‡`i gq`v‡bI wZwb nw`m keY Ki‡Zb| Av‡R ev‡R K_v †_‡K Zvi gRwjk wQj g³| Zvi gRwj‡k cvcx‡`i cwZ K‡VviZv Ges gÔwgb‡`i cwZ †KvgjZv c`kb Kiv n‡Zv|[12] cÎ hv‡ni‡K wZwb nvj‡e wb‡`k †`b †h, wknve †mvnivIqv`x‡K nZ¨v Ki‡Z n‡e| KviY wZwb Rvb‡Z cv‡ib †h, wknve †mvnivIqv`x `vjvjx ïi“ K‡i‡Q Ges `xb †_‡K weP¨Z n‡q‡Q|

[8] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 221-222|
[9] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 48|
[10] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 196|
[11] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 213|
[12] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2 côv- 217|

wZwb wQ‡jb AwZ webqx| †KD †`Lv Ki‡Z G‡j Zv‡K Awfev`b Ávcb Kiv i Rb¨ wb‡R †ewi‡q †h‡Zb| gvb‡li eo ghv©`v w`‡Zb, AwZ m¤§vb Ki‡Zb| KL‡bv KL‡bv Lv‡`‡gi Kv‡Q cwb PvB‡Zb; Lv‡`g K_v bv ïb‡j I wZwb Zv‡`i‡K wKQB ej‡Zb bv| KwR dv‡Rj e‡jb . Zvi wbKU dwiqv` †ckKv‡j wf‡oi mgq Zvi Pv`i c`Z‡j wcó n‡Zv| G‡Z wZwb †gv‡UB ¶ä n‡Zb bv| GKw`b cPÊ ewói mgq Awg Zvi wbKU Dcw¯Z nB| †ek c¨vK Kv`vi g‡a¨ L"Pi Zvi Mv‡q cwb-Kv`v wQUvq, GgbwK Zvi mg¯ Kvco- †Pvco bó Ki‡j I wZwb (wKQB bv e‡j eis) nvmwQ‡jb|[13]

Zvi wbKU Ávb Avi Ávbx‡`i ¯vb

bi"Ïx‡bi kvmbvg‡j †h Ávb‡bi Aven mwó n‡qwQj, mvjvnDÏx‡bi kvmbvg‡j I Zv Ae¨vnZ wQj| mjZvb wb‡R I jvgv‡`i wbKU Mgb Ki‡Zb Ges Zv‡`i `vi‡m Dcw¯Z n‡Zb| wnRix 572 m‡b wZwb wgk‡ii Av‡jKRvw›`qvq Mgb K‡ib Ges evi evi kvqL Ave Zv‡ni mvjvdxi[41] m‡½ mv¶vr K‡ib Ges nw`m keY Kivi `xN mgq Zvi wbKU Dcw¯Z wQ‡jb| bi"Ïx‡bi kvmbvg‡j KwR Kvgvj Ïxb wQ‡jb Ab¨Zg eo Av‡jg I DwRi| mvjvnDÏxb `wqZ Mn‡Yi ci KwR‡`i‡K ¯¯ c‡` en iv‡Lb| A_P KwR Kvgvj Ïx‡bi avi Yv wQj, bi"Ïx‡bi kvmbvg‡ji we‡iva‡K †K›` K‡i mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb Zv‡K c`P¨Z Ki‡eb| wnRix 577 m‡b mjZvb bwewRi nw`m keY Kivi Rb¨ mgq wbaviY K‡i †`b| Gi d‡j Av‡jg - I jvgv‡`i mgv‡ek N‡U| †h me Av‡jg Zvi Nwbô mwb‡a¨ Av‡mb, Zv‡`i Ab¨Zg wQ‡jb Avjx Be‡b Beivwng Be‡b bvRv `v‡gkKx nv¤jx| wZwbB n‡"Qb †mB Av‡jg , whwb mjZvb mvjvnDÏx‡bi wei"‡× wece Kivi Rb¨ wgk‡ii Ievq`x kvmK‡`i lohš dvm K‡iwQ‡jb|[42]

Zv‡`i Ab¨Zg wQ‡jb kv‡dwq gvRnv‡ei dKxn bvRgÏxb Lvekvbx| Ievq`x miKv‡ii cZb NUv‡bvi †¶‡Î Bwb mvjvnDÏxb‡K mvnm †RvMvb Ges Zv‡`i c‡¶ LZev cvV eÜ K‡i †`b| mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb GKUv gv`vmv ¯vcb K‡i †m gv`vmv cwiPvjbvi `wqZ Zvi Dci b¨¯ K‡ib|

dKxn Ges Awgi‡`i g‡a¨ dKxn Cmv Avj- QvKvix I wQ‡jb| wZwb exi- evnv`i Ges D`vi ^mwbK| kvqL Avej Kv‡mg eviRxi wbKU wdKv‡ni Ávbjvf K‡ib Ges Awgi Avmv`Ïxb †ki‡Kvn Gi m‡½ h³ wQ‡jb| wZwb mjZvb mvjvnDÏx‡bi m‡½ Ggb fv‡e K_v ej‡Zb, †hfv‡e Ab¨ †KD K_v ej‡Z cvi‡Zvbv| mvjvnDÏxb hLb Av°v Ae‡iva K‡i iv‡Lb, †m mgq wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib|[43] †Kvb Av‡jg Zvi m‡½ mv¶vr Kivi Rb¨ AvMgb Ki‡j Zv‡K †ek ghv©v `vb Ki‡Zb Ges Zv‡K Zvi wb‡Ri Avi wbKUvZ¥xq I cwZ‡ekx‡`i Rb¨ Dc‡XŠKb bv w`‡q we`vq w`‡Zb bv|

Av‡jg mgvR Ges Awgx‡`i m‡½ ms‡hvM- mm¤úK eRvq ivLv Qvov Ggb gnvb weRq ARb m¤e bq| KwR Be‡b kv`v` e‡jb . wZwb cwZ †mvg Ges en¯úwZevi wePv‡ii Rb¨ em‡Zb| wePv‡ii GB †Lvjv gRwj‡m dKxn Ges KwRiv Dcw¯Z _vK‡Zb| md‡i Ae¯vb Kv‡j I wZwb GB wePvi gRwj‡mi Av‡qvRb Ki‡Zb|[44]

Av‡j gvK`vmx bv‡g cwiwPZ †h †kwYwU `v‡gk‡Ki mv‡jwnqv AÂ‡j emevm Ki‡Zv, Zv‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb Ave Igi gnv¤§` Be‡b Avng` Be‡b K`vgv Ges Zvi fvB nv‡dR Avãj MYx I gvgv kvqL Bgv`| †hme gRwn` ewnbx wb‡q mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb ewnMZ n‡Zb, Zv‡Z Giv Aek¨B _vK‡Zb| evqZj gKvÏvm, mg` ZxieZx AÂj BZ¨vw` RqKv‡j Awfhv‡b Giv Dcw¯Z wQ‡jb|[45]

Zvi DwRi Avi Awgi

ejv n‡q _v‡K †h, kvmK Avi kvwm‡Zi m¤úK Øvw›ØK| kvmK mr n‡j wZwb Øxb`vi Avi Kj¨vYKvgx‡`i‡K fv‡jvevm‡eb Ges fv‡jv Awgi DwRi‡`i msmM Øviv Avjvn Zv‡K ab¨ Ki‡eb| mjZvb mvjvnDÏx‡bi †¶‡Î GUv c‡ivcwi Lvc Lvq| KwR Avãi inxg evqmvbxi m‡½ wZwb GKgZ wQ‡jb, whwb wQ‡jb Zvi gšx mfvi DwRi| m¯ wPšv Avi m¯ ew×i AwaKvix KwR Avãi inxg wQ‡jb Zvi wbKU weivU ghv©evb| Zvi gZvgZ mjZvb MnY Ki‡Zb| we‡kl ¸i"ZcY wel‡q Zvi wbKU

---

[13] Avi iv I hvZvBb, LÛ- 2, cóv- 223|

[41] Avng` Be‡b gnv¤§` Be‡b mdv Avj Bmdvnvbx| evM`v` AvMgb K‡i Kvqv nvivmx wbKU wdKn wk¶v K‡ib| Av‡jKRvw›`qvq Ae¯vb K‡ib| Z_vKvi bvgKiv gnwÏm| I dvZ 576 wnt| `óe¨ t Be‡b LwjKvb- I qwdq¨vZj Avÿqvb, LÛ- 1, côv- 105|

[42] Avj -we`vqv, LÛ-13, côv 39

[43] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 12, côv- 43| I qwdq¨vZj Avÿqvb, LÛ- 3 côv- 497|

[44] Avi iv I hvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 219|

[45] Avj- we`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 13, côv- 65|

civgk PvB‡Zb| wewkó †jLK Bgv` Bmdvnvbx Zvi m¤ú‡K e‡jb . mjZvb Zvi K_v ivL‡Zb Avi wZwbI †g‡b Pj‡Zb mjZv‡bi K_v| Zvi gZ Abhvqx mjZvb †Kvb AÂ‡j Awfhvb cwiPvjbv Ki‡Zb| Zvi †jLv wQj mvnv‡h¨i wbðqZv| wZwb wQ‡jb wekvj cÁvi AwaKvix Ges Zvi `i`wó KvhKi Kiv n‡Zv|[46] wZwb †mB e¨w³, whwb Av°v Ae‡ivaKv‡j mjZvb‡K ¸bv‡ni fq †`wL‡q cÎ wj‡Lb Ges mZK K‡i †`b Kv‡iv cwZ ˆmb¨‡`i Rjg m¤ú‡K, hv n‡e civR‡qi KviY| wZwb e‡jb . Avjvni AvbMZ¨ Qvov Zv‡K mšó Kiv hvq bv Ges Avjvni w`‡K cZ¨veZb Qvov Kó- †Kk `i nq bv| †h †Kvb ¯v‡b cvc KvR Kiv †nvKbv †Kb, Zv cKvk cv‡eB| Avi †h †Kvb ¯v‡b Ab¨vq Kiv †nvK bv †Kb, Zv dvm n‡eB| Avjvn ZvAvjv Avgv‡`i KZvi nv‡Z cweÎ weR‡qi mPbv K‡i‡Qb, hv Avjvni B”Qvq Zvi mšwó AR‡bi cgvY n‡e| Avgiv Avjvni wbKU Zvi MRe †_‡K cvbvn PvB, Zv †hb Zvi wei“‡× cgvY bv nq|[47] wRnv‡` wbôvevb ˆmb¨‡`i †bZZ `v‡bi ZvIdxK Zv‡K †`qv n‡q‡Q| KL‡bv KL‡bv wRnv`x cwigÊ‡ji cfve co‡Zv ˆmb¨‡`i Dci| Zvi Ab¨Zg Awgi wQ‡jb B¾Ïxb R‡`K, Avi wZwb wQ‡jb bi“Ïx‡bi Avhv` Kiv µxZ`vm| Zvi g‡a¨ wek¯Zv Avi exi‡Zi mgv‡ek N‡UwQj|[48] Aci Rb wQj mvBdÏxb RvIbx| wZwbI wQ‡jb exi- evnv`i, hvi g‡a¨ Øxb`vix Avi e‡›`wMi mgv‡ek N‡UwQj|[49] Av‡iv wQ‡jb Avej nxRv, Bebm wmgxb, Bebj gvkZe, evnvDÏxb KvivKk, hviv wQ‡jb Zvi mwPe I Awgi| Giv wQ‡jb exi-evnv`i, hviv Kvq‡iv bMixi cvPxi wbgvY K‡ib Ges ceZ `M wbgvY Kivb| mvjvnDÏxb  Zvi nv‡Z G°v AÂ‡ji `wqZ b¨¯ K‡ib| wZwb †mLv‡b _vKvKv‡j Ae‡iv‡ai NUbv N‡U Ges G wb‡q †jv‡Kiv bvbv Kwnwb iPbv K‡i, hv weï× bq|[50]

---

[46] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 241|

[47] Avj- we`vqvnv, LÛ- 12, côv- 339|

[48] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 557|

[49] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 558|

[50] Avj- we`vqvn, LÛ- 13, côv- 34|

mvjvnDÏxb wK wdwjw¯‘bi `we Z¨vM K‡iwQ‡jb?

evqZj gKv`Ïvm Rq Kivi ci µ‡mWvi‡`i KK‡ii g‡Zv Kvgov Kvgwo Kiv Ges Zv‡`i G°v AvaKvi Kiv m‡Ë¡I Ges mwÜi Rb¨ mvjvnDÏxb wZb ermi e¨vKjZvi ci I wZwb wdwjw¯‘bi `we Z¨vM K‡ibwb| KviY, wdwjw¯b Zvi gwjKvbvaxb wQj bv, eis Zv wQj gmjgvb‡`i gwjKvbvaxb| Ges Bs‡iR kvmKI Zvi m‡½ †Póv Pvjvb; wKš' wZwb wdwjw¯‘bi †Kvb Ask Avjvni `kgb‡`i Rb¨ †Q‡o w`‡Z K‡Vvifv‡e A¯^xKvi K‡ib| Avi gmjgvb‡`i AvaKvi wb‡q ^kw_j¨ c`kb Kiv mvjvnDÏx‡bi g‡Zv gnvb e¨w³‡Zi ¯^fve n‡Z cv‡i bv| Bs‡iR kvmK Zvi Kv‡Q wj‡L . Bs‡iR Avi gmjgvbiv aŸsm n‡q‡Q Avi †`‡ki n‡q‡Q mebvk, Rvb Avi gvj webó n‡q‡Q| evqZj gKv`Ïvm Avgv‡`i Bev`‡Zi ¯'vb; Avgv‡`i GKRb †jvKI te‡P _vKv chš' Avgiv Zvi `we Z¨vM Kie bv| †`k‡Zv Avgv‡`i Kv‡Q wd‡i Avm‡e; Zv R`vb‡K wew"Qb Ki‡e bv| ¯^fveZB GUv n‡"Q Bs‡iR kvm‡Ki GKUv KU †KŠkj, m¤ve¨ cwigv‡Y A_ev b¨bc‡¶ wKQ Av`vq Kivi Rb¨ weivU wKQ `we Kiv- GUvB n‡"Q Bs‡iR‡`i KvR|[51]

mvjvnDÏxb Zv‡K Reve †`b . evqZj gKv`Ïvm Avgv‡`i| Zv Avgv‡`i bex‡`i wePiY ¯'j| mZivs Avgiv Zvi `we Z¨vM Kie GUv Kíbv I Kiv hvq bv| gmjgvb‡`i g‡a¨ Avgiv Ggb K_v g‡L D"PviY I Ki‡Z cvwi bv| Avi †`k, gjZ . Zv I‡Zv Avgv‡`iB ZrKv‡j †mLv‡b †hme gmjgvb wQj, Zv‡`i `ejZvi Kvi‡Y mvgwqKfv‡e †Zvgiv Zv `Lj K‡i wb‡qwQ‡j|[52] ZLb Bs‡iR kvmK Reve †`q . Avcbvi wbKU Awg hv `we KiwQ, Zv n‡"Q GB †h, evqZj gKv`Ïvm `‡M Avgv‡`i wekRb †jvK _vK‡e, Avi bM‡i †hme wL÷vb _vK‡e, Zv‡`i‡K DË¨³ Kiv n‡e bv|

Rev‡e mjZvb e‡jb . ïa gvÎ wRqviZ Qvov evqZj gKv`Ïvm m¤ú‡K †Zvgiv †Kvb K_vB ej‡Z cvi‡e bv|[53] mveavb| weMZ iRwb KZBbv fqvZ wQj| eZgvb h‡M Bûw`iv wdwjw¯b wb‡q KK‡ii gZ Kvgov Kvgwo Ki‡Q| cvðv‡Z¨i wL÷vbiv Zv‡`i‡K DmKwb w`‡"Q| Zviv mg‡q m½ †`q, Avevi mg‡q †avKv †`q, m‡hvM Kv‡R jvMv‡bvB Zv‡`i D‡Ïk¨| Zviv jvf Ki‡Z Pvq bZb bZb ¯'v_| Avi nvm¨Ki kwši †gvojiv kqZwb A½xKv‡ii A‡c¶vq Av‡Q| KviY, gjZ . wRnv` ev h‡×i B"Qv Zv‡`i tbB| †h †Kvb g‡j¨ Zviv kwš' Pvq| Avi Bûw`iv we‡kl fv‡eB fxg Pvq| ivwkqvq Bûw`‡`i c¶ †_‡K Zv‡`i Kv‡Q mvnvh¨ G‡m‡Q|[54]

mjZvb I mi kni

HwZnvwmK Bebj Avmxi G g‡g mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb‡K Aw fh³ K‡ib †h, mi bMixi e¨vcv‡i wZwb evovewo K‡i‡Qb| KviY, †h †Kvb Ae‡iva ev weRq †k‡l wZwb e›`x‡`i‡K g³ K‡i w`‡Zb Ges Zv‡`i‡K wbivcËv `vb Ki‡Zb| d‡j Giv mK‡jB mi bMix‡Z mg‡eZ n‡Zv, cieZxKv‡j hv Rq Kiv m¤e nqwb| AZtci wZwbB Avevi Aw f‡hvM K‡ib †h, mi bMixi mvg‡b wZwb `xN mgq ^ah aviY Ki‡Z m¶g nbwb| GUv Zvi Af¨vm wQj †h, †Kvb Rbc` Zvi n¯MZ n‡j †m Rbc` m¤ú‡K wZwb e¨vKj n‡q DV‡Zb Ges Zv †Q‡o P‡j †h‡Zb|[55] Zvi e¨vcv‡i mvjvnDÏxb Qvov Kv‡iv Aciva wQj bv|[56]

GUv wK wVK †h, mvjvnDÏxb mi bMixi cm½Uv wkw_j K‡i w`‡qwQ‡jb Ges wL÷vb‡`i‡K †mLv‡b mg‡eZ n I qvi m‡hvM w`‡qwQ‡jb? GLv‡b Avgiv G wRÁvmvi Reve †`qvi †Póv Kie|

---

[51] wZwb mwÜi Rb¨ e¨vKj wQ‡jb| †`‡k wd‡i †h‡Z Pvb Ges mjZv‡bi D‡Ï‡k¨ c‡Î e‡jb t Avjvnikc_ K‡i ejwQ, mwÜ m¤ú‡K Avgvi c‡ki Reve w`b| G Ggb GK welq, hvi mgwß Acwinvh| mg‡`i I cv‡i Avgvi †`k aŸsm n‡q †M‡Q..........| Be‡b kv`v` e‡jb t GB †KŠk‡ji cwZ j¶¨ Ki| KL‡bv bi‡g, Avevi KL‡bv Mi‡g D‡Ïk¨ wm× Ki‡Z Pvq| wd‡i hvIqvi Rb¨ †m e¨vKj wQj| Zvi Dci Avjvni jvÔbZ| Avi G Kvi‡Y wZwb e¨vKj nb| AvjvniwbKU cv_bv, wZwb †hb Zv‡`i Pµvš' †_‡K i¶v K‡ib.........| Awg ewj, GLb chš' Bs‡iR‡`i GB ixwZB P‡j Avm‡Q|

[52] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 200|

[53] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 2, côv- 200|

[54] weMZ eQi¸‡jv‡Z wdwjw¯bx Bû`x‡`i e¨vcv‡i Zv‡`i `wqZ cvj‡b D`¨Z nq Ges we¯§qKi `pZvi cwiq †`q| wKš' Ab¨vb¨ †`k wRnv‡`i K_v ïb‡Z Pvq bv| G Kvi‡Y Bû`x‡`i m‡½ msNvZ n‡e `xN Ges Avjvni B"Qvq ïf cwiYvg gmjgvb‡`i c‡¶ hv‡e|

[55] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 555|

[56] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 555|

c_gZ . D‡jŁ Kiv c‡qvRb †h, mvjvnDÏxb m¤ú‡K Bebj Avmxi GK ai‡bi Ab¨vq K‡i‡Qb| Avi Zvi KviY GB †h, Rwb½ cwievi‡ii cwZ Bebj Avmx‡ii `ejZv i‡q‡Q Ges wZwb Zv‡`i‡K †ek m¤§vb K‡ib| Ges wZwb g‡b K‡ib †h, mvjvnDÏxb Rwb½ cwiev‡ii wbKU †_‡K wmwiqv I wgk‡ii ivRZ wQwb‡q wb‡q‡Qb| G Kvi‡Y Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB †h, wZwb m‡hvM †c‡jB mvjvnDÏx‡bi cwZ wUàwb Kv‡Ub| wZwb D‡jŁ K‡ib †h, ˆei"‡Z I R-evBj Rq Kivi ci mvjvnDÏx‡bi wbKU me‡P‡q ¸i"ZcY welq wQj Avmdvb I evqZzj gKvÏvm Rq Kiv, KviY `‡UvB wQj wgk‡ii c‡_| evqZzj gKvÏvm Rq Kivi g‡a¨ i‡q‡Q weivU bvg I L¨wZ|[57]

wbfi‡hvM¨ m‡Î i eiv‡Z Bebj Avmxi D‡jŁ K‡ib †h, wZwb mvjvnDÏxb †K †`L‡Z cvb Zvi AwZw_ gB¾Ïxb Kvqmvi kvn Be‡b KR Avimvjvb‡K we`vq Rvbv‡Z (whwb wQ‡jb Avbvhj AÂ‡j †mjRK ivR‡Zi Ab¨Zg kvmK) | mvjvnDÏxb hLb Av‡ivnY Ki‡Z D`¨Z nb, gB¾Ïxb evû a‡i Zv‡K Av‡ivnY Kivb| Rwb½ cwievi †_‡K AvjvDÏxb Be‡b B¾Ïxb Zvi †cvkvK wQwb‡q †bb| eYbvKvix gše¨ K‡ib . †n AvBDe Zbq! Kx KiQ Zwg? Zwg wK gZ¨ eiY KiQ? †mjRK ev`kvn Ges Be‡b AvZveK Rwb½ †Zvgv‡K Av‡ivnY Kiv‡"Q? [58] ZvB Bebj Avmxi Ges Zvi eYbvKvix Df‡q evovewo K‡i hv‡Z ebx AvBD‡ei GKRb †jvK GB ghv`vq cQ‡Z cv‡i|

Av‡iv GKUv K_v| Avgiv j¶¨ Kwi bv †h, Bebj Avmxi Rwjg- dwmK ev`kvn‡`i wb›`v K‡ib, mgv‡jvPbv K‡ib| wZwb Zv‡`i †`vlÎ"wUi D‡jŁ K‡ib bv, we‡kl K‡i g‡mj Ges †mjRK kvmK‡`i|

wØZxqZ . mvjvnDÏxb m¤ú‡K GK_v ejvI mwVK bq †h, mKj e›`x‡KB wZwb g³ K‡i w`‡Zb| KviY, wZwb nvie× Z_v hviv Zvi wei"‡× h× Ki‡Z D`¨Z n‡q‡Q, Zv‡`i‡K we‡kl K‡i wd`weqv Avi BmeiwZqv m¤ú`v‡qi †jvKRb‡K nZ¨v K‡ib| wKš wZwb hLb †Kvb bMi Ae‡iva K‡ib Ges †m bM‡ii Awaevmxiv Zvi Kv‡Q wbivcËv `we K‡i GB k‡Z †h, Zviv `M R‡q Zv‡K mvnvh¨ Ki‡e, Zv‡`i‡K wZwb wbivcËv `vb K‡ib Ges A½xKvi ciY K‡ib| G m¤ú‡K Bebj Avmxi wb‡RB e‡jb . wZwb wQ‡jb AwZ ¶gvcivqY, ¶gv PvB‡j wZwb ¶gv Ki‡Zb Ges D`viZv †`Lv‡Zb|[59] GUvB wQj mvjvnDÏx‡bi ceŵË Avi cKwZ| wZwb ¶gv Avi D`viZv‡K fv‡jvevm‡Zb| †Kvb kni Avi bMi ¶q¶wZ QvovB c`vbZ n‡j GUv‡K Awfev`b Ávcb Ki‡Zb| Aek¨ wZwb AwZô Avi wei³ n‡j †Kvb kni Zvi m¤§‡L `vov‡j wZwb Zv †`‡L wb‡Zb GK_v mwVK bq| wZwb G°v kni Ae‡iva K‡ib Ges G Ae‡iva P‡j `xN 36 gvm, Gici I wZwb wei³ nbwb Ges Ae‡iva Z‡j I †bbwb| Aek¨ mi bMi wZwb Z¨vM K‡ib GUv G Rb¨ †h, wZwb †`L‡Z cvb GKUv cwZwôZ `M| Ges Ae‡iva `xN Kivq †Kvb dj †`Lv †`‡e e‡j wZwb g‡b K‡ib bv, we‡kl K‡i Ggb †¶‡Î †hLv‡b wZwb wb‡R I Av‡Qb|[60]

ZZxqZ . wbQK mvgwiK `wó‡KvY †_‡K Bebj Avmxi mgv‡jvPbv Ki‡j †m e¨vcv‡i wKQ ejvi †bB| mKj `wó‡Kv‡Yi Rb¨B i‡q‡Q GKUv we‡kl `wófw½| †hgb wZwb e‡jb . mi dvKv wQj, wKš mvjvnDÏxb Zv AwaKvi Ki‡Z fq cvb Ges Zv i¶v Kivi kw³ Zvi wQj bv| Ab¨_vq c‡e hw` Zv AwaKvi Kiv ïi" Ki‡Zb Zvn‡j webv K‡ó Zv AwaKvi Ki‡Z cvi‡Zb| Zvi G gše¨ mwVK| hw` I ïi"‡Z Zv Ae‡iva Kivi †¶‡Î mvjvnDÏxb wQ‡jb gRZwn`|

---

[57] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, côv- 554|

[58] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 12, côv- 76|

[59] Avj- Kwgj, LÛ- 12, cóv-25|

[60] mi bMi cm‡½ Bebj Avmxi GKUv PgrKvi NUbv D‡jŁ K‡i‡Qb †m KviY m¤ú‡K hv mievmx‡`i‡K kw³ †hvMvq Ges mvjvnDÏx‡bi mvg‡b Zv‡`i‡K wU‡K _vK‡Z mvnvh¨ K‡i| wZwb e‡jb t R‰bK Bs‡iR e¨w³ Ges Zv‡`i †bZv (Bebj Avmxi Zvi bvg e‡jb Av- gviKxR, wKš GUv ¯úó †h, Zv bvg bq, eis Dcvax)| †jvKUv GKUv mIqvix wb‡q Av°vi K‡ci wbKU Dcw¯Z nq| †m Rvb‡Zvbv †h, Bs‡iRiv ciwRZ n‡q‡Q Ges mvjvnDÏxb †m K‡ci AwaKvix n‡q‡Q| †jvKwU bMixi wbKUeZx n‡q I hLb Zv‡K m¤abv Ávc‡bi †Kvb D‡`¨vM †`L‡Z †c‡jvbv, ZLb Zvi m‡›`n n‡jv| Gici (mvjvnDÏxbcÎ) ev`kvn AvdR Zvi wbKU GKRb †jvK †ciY K‡ib Zvi cwiPq †bqvi Rb¨| gviKxR Zvi wbKU e¨vcvUv Rvb‡Z PvB‡j Zv‡K gmjgvbiv Bs‡iR‡`i civR‡qi K_v Rvbvq| Zv‡K Rvbvq †h, G°vi cZb n‡q‡Q Ges mi! AvmKvb BZ¨w`I gmjgbv‡`i AwaKv‡i G‡m‡Q| Zvi g‡Li mvg‡bB Gme K_v e‡j (hv A¯xKvi- Awekvm Kiv nqwb)| ZLb GB Bs‡iR G°v bM‡i c‡ek Ki‡Z BZ¯Z I Uvj-evnvbv K‡i| †m evq cev‡ni A‡c¶vq _v‡K| hv‡Z evq cev‡n G°vi Avkcvk ¶wZM¯ nq| evZvm G‡j Zv aŸsm K‡i Ges gmjgvbiv Zv‡Z Avkq wb‡Z cv‡iwb| †mB †jvKwUB mi evmx‡`i †bZZ †`q Ges wb‡Ri A_ m¤ú` Øviv bMix‡K kw³ †hvMvq| `óe¨ t Av- Kwgj, LÛ- 11, cóv 544| cvVK gmjgvb‡`i Aš‡ii cweÎZv m¤ú‡K †f‡e †`Lb|

4. GB `B kvm‡Ki `wó‡Z ms¯‹vi I bevqb

G `ÕRb gmwjg kvm‡Ki wKQ KwZ Dc¯vcb Kivi ci Avgv‡`i Rb¨ GLv‡b GK_v D‡jL Kiv Acwinvh ‡h, Zviv hv wKQ K‡i‡Qb, A‡bK we‡ePbvq Zv Bmjvg ms¯‹vi ev bevqb e‡j MY¨| Zv‡`i c‡e Ges c‡i ‡Kvb ‡Kvb Av‡jg ZvR`x` ev bevq‡bi KvR K‡i‡Qb e‡U, wKš Zv‡`i KvR‡K cYv½ ZvR`x` ejv hvq bv| mvaviYZ: Ae¯v hvB wQj, ZvB i‡q‡Q| Z‡e GKRb Av‡jg e¨w³ AvKx`v cwiï× Kivi ‡Póv Pvjvb Ges gvbl‡K mwVK c‡_ Avbvi ‡Póv K‡ib|

Avgiv GLv‡b ZvR`x‡`i K‡qKwU w`K wb‡q ms‡¶‡c Av‡jvPbv Ki‡ev:

GK . wRnv` m¤ú‡K Av‡jvPbv| kvmK KZc¶ DwRi, ‡bZv Ges MYgvb‡li c¶ ‡_‡K Zv ev¯evq‡bi KvhKi e¨e¯v `xNw`b ‡_‡K cwiZ¨³ n‡q‡Q| d‡j D¤§Z g‡i ‡M‡Q Ges Zviv Nwg‡q c‡o‡Q| GB m‡hv‡M Bmjv‡gi `kgb ev‡Zbx m¤ú`vq gmwjg D¤§vi Dci ‡P‡c e‡m‡Q ‡fZi ‡_‡K Ges evB‡i ‡_‡K| GB m‡hv‡M ‡ivg Zv‡`i Dci nvgjv cwiPvjbv ïi" K‡i ‡`q| Gici AvMgb N‡U µ‡mWvi‡`i| Zviv gmjgvb‡`i fwg Rei `Lj K‡i ‡bq| Avgiv bi"Ïxb Ges mvjvnDÏx‡bi wRnv`x ¯únv cZ¨¶ Kwi, cZ¨¶ Kwi wRnv‡`i Rb¨ Zv‡`i c¯wZ, Abkxjb, mvgwiK A‡¯¿i gnov Ges `M Avi cvPxi wbgvY| Zviv RbMY‡K wRnv‡`i Rb¨ DØ× K‡ib, I jvgv Avi Iqv‡qR ‡kwY Zv‡`i m‡½ h×‡¶‡Î Dcw¯Z nb| GUv Rvbv K_v ‡h, wRnv` D¤§Z‡K RvMZ K‡i Ges kw³ mÂq K‡i| Aegvbbvi ci wRnv` m¤§vb Avi ghv`vq fwlZ K‡i| Gi cgv‡Yi Rb¨ GUvB h‡_ó ‡h, evqZj gKvÏvm Ges ‡MvUv wdwjw¯b AÂj AwaKvi Kivi ci mvjvnDÏxb `xN 36 gm G°v kni Ae‡iva K‡i iv‡Lb| G mgq wZwb Zve‡Z Ae¯vb K‡ib| GK `Ê kwš wQj bv| `kg‡bi cwZ‡iv‡a wZwb cwZw`b Akv‡ivnb K‡i ‡ei n‡Zb|

`B . mwePv‡ii fveaviv cPvi| BwZc‡e Awgi-DwRiiv RbM‡Yi m¤ú` Avi m¤úwË Ab¨vq fv‡e KivqvË Ki‡Zv| kvmK ‡Mvôx cPvi Ki‡Zv ‡h, G‡Z RbM‡Yi mšwó Av‡Q| GgbwK Zv‡`i cwZ i‡q‡Q RbM‡Yi AvbMZ¨| c¶vš‡i Avgiv ‡`L‡Z cvB ‡h, bi"Ïxb gvng‡`i kvmbvg‡j ‡mbv cavb Avmv`Ïxb ‡ki‡Kvn Zvi mg¯ m¤ú` Z¨vM Kivi AvKv•¶v e¨³ K‡ib Ges Av`vj‡Z wZwb bi"Ïx‡bi m¤§‡L em‡Z I c¯Z nb|

wZb . iv‡ói m¤ú` ‡fvM bv Kiv| G welqUv AZx‡Zi me ivó Avi miKvi ‡_‡K wfbœ| bi"Ïx‡bi wbKU ‡Kvb Dcnvi- Dc‡XŠKb G‡j wZwb Zv ivóxq ‡KvlvMv‡i ‡ciY Ki‡Zb| Zvi ¯x LiP `vwe Ki‡j wZwb Zv‡K ivóxq ‡KvlvMvi ‡_‡K wKQ bv w`‡q ‡ng‡mi K‡qKwU ‡`vKvb ‡`wL‡q ‡`b| mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb AvBqex BwšKv‡ji mgq GK `xbvi Ges 40 w`invg ‡i‡L hvb| ‡Lvjvdv‡q iv‡k`xb Ges Dgi Be‡b Avãj AvRx‡Ri ci Ggb K_v Avi ‡kvbv hvqwb|

Pvi . mkvmb cwZôv| BwZc‡ei kvmKiv ‡Kvb ‡Kvb welq gxgvsmvi Rb¨ ivR%bwZK ¸i"‡`i wbKU ‡ciY Ki‡Zb| kwiq‡Zi weavb AbmZ n‡Zv bv Ges wKQ ‡jvK wePv‡ii Rb¨ KwRi `iev‡i Mgb bv K‡i Mgb Ki‡Zv cwj‡ki wbKU Ges Zviv wb‡R‡`i AvBb Abhvqx dqjv mv Ki‡Zv| HwZnvwmK Ave kvgv e‡jb . bi"Ïxb hLb g‡mj AwaKvi K‡ib ZLb wZwb cwjk cavb‡K wb‡`k ‡`b kwiq‡Zi weavb Qvov ‡hb ‡Kvb gxgvsmv bv Kiv nq| KwRi wb‡`k ‡hb j•Nb bv Kiv nq| AZtci GB HwZnvwmK KwR BDmd Be‡b iv‡d- Gi D×wZ w`‡q e‡jb ‡h, bi"Ïxb kwiqZ we‡ivax weavb Øviv kvmbKvh cwiPvjbv Ki‡Zb bv|[61] wZwb Av‡iv e‡jb . wZwb ¯xq kvmbvaxb ‡Kvb AÂ‡j U¨v·, Kv÷g wDDwU Ges I-ki Av‡ivc K‡ibwb| eis wZwb G me Ki iwnZ K‡ib|[62] A_vr wZwb gvb‡li Dci ‡_‡K Rjg cZ¨vnvi K‡ib Ges Avjvni ûK‡gi we‡ivax AvBb ewZj K‡ib|

cvP . Av‡jg mgv‡Ri ghv`v| Zviv Av‡jg‡`i‡K fv‡jevm‡Zb, Zv‡`i civgk MnY Ki‡Zb Ges Zv‡`i‡K ‡hvM¨ ¯vb Avi ghv`v `vb Ki‡Zb| Zviv gv`vmv Pvj K‡ib, Áv‡bi PPv K‡ib Ges Áv‡bi Avm‡i Zviv wb‡Riv ‡hvM`vb Ki‡Zb| eis mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb Zvi `ÕmšvbAvjx Ges Imgvb‡K m‡½ wb‡q Av‡jKRwÜ`qvq nv‡dR mvdxi Avm‡i ‡hvM`vb Ki‡Zb| Av‡jg Kvgvj Ïxb kniRix gwš‡Zi ghv`vq DbxZ nb| mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb Dc‡`óv‡`i g‡a¨ wQ‡jb wewkó Av‡jg I Iqv‡qR Be‡b bvRv nv¤jx| Avi Zvi DwRi KwR dv‡hj wQ‡jb Pxc ‡m‡µUvix| wZwb wQ‡jb Ávb ‡cwgK| Av‡jg mgvR‡K wZwb fv‡jevm‡Zb|

---

[61] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 13|
[62] Avi ivIhvZvBb, LÛ- 1, côv- 6|

5. cieZxKv‡j ms¯'vi Kvhµg †Kb Ae¨nZ wQj bv?

mjZvb mvjvnDÏxb wQ‡jb GK wecex e¨w³Z| Zvi g‡a¨ A‡bK gnr ¸Yvewji mgv‡ek N‡U| mjZvb bi“Ïxb gvng` wRnv‡`i †h cwigÊj M‡o †Zv‡jb, Zv‡Z Áv‡bi ghv©`v wQj| Av‡jg mgvR‡K Dch³ ¯'vb †`qv n‡Zv Ges mwePv‡ii cmvi NUv‡bv n‡Zv| mvjvnDÏxb gvbm Avi PwiÎ MV‡b Gme ¸Yvewj mnvq‡Ki fwgKv cvjb K‡ib| Awgi Avi DwRi chš Gme ¸Y we¯vi jvf K‡i| Z‡e †h cavb RwUj mgm¨wU Aewkó wQj, Zv n‡jv GB †h, Zv‡`i ms¯'vi †Kvb k³ wfwË cvqwb| Zv ivó- miKv‡ii MY-avivq cwiYZ nqwb| k³ wf‡Zi Dci cwZwôZ n‡j †bZv ev cwZôvZvi AeZgv‡b Zv eÜ n‡Zv bv| mvjvnDÏx‡bi BwšKv‡ji ci Zvi wZb cÎ wgki, wmwiqv Ges nvje wb‡R‡`i g‡a¨ fvM K‡i †bq| kvmb c×wZ‡Z ceve¯'v wd‡i Av‡m| fvB‡`i wb‡R‡`i g‡a¨ Ø›Ø-msNvZ †`Lv †`q, hv wQj G‡nb Ae¯'vq ¯vfwwK| c¶vš‡i hw` m`p wfwË M‡o DV‡Zv, h_v †LjvdZ wfwËK wePvi e¨e¯v M‡o DV‡Zv, Zvn‡j †bZv ev cwZôvZvi AeZgv‡bI ivó wef³ I `ej n‡Zv bv| KviY, e¨w³ bv _vK‡jI k³ wfZ‡Zv eZgv‡b i‡q‡Q| c‡qvRbxq kZvbhvqx Dch³ e¨w³‡K †hvM¨ c‡` evQvB K‡i †bqv hvq|[63] HwZnwmK Be‡b Kvmxi e‡jb . wcZvi gZ¨i ci mvjvnDÏxb cÎ Avdh e¨e¯vcbvq weKwZ mvab K‡i| wcZvi Awgi‡`i‡K `‡i mwi‡q †`q, `‡ii †jvKRb‡K wbK‡U wb‡q Av‡m Ges †Ljv ajvq gË n‡q c‡o|[64] mvjvnDÏx‡bi mšvb‡`i ci ¶gZvq Av‡m Zv‡`i wcZe¨ Aw`j| Aw`‡ji mšvbiv, hviv wQj AvBqex iv‡ói DËiwaKvix, Zviv wKQUv n‡jI µ‡mWvi‡`i †gvKwejv Ki‡Z m¶g nq| Aw`‡ji cÎ Cmv µ‡mWvi‡`i m‡½ wRnv` K‡ib| wZwb wb‡R Av‡jg wQ‡jb Ges Av‡jg‡`i‡K fv‡jvevm‡Zb| wZwb ej‡Zb . Awg Zvnvex AvKx`vq wekvmx| w`gqv‡Zi wL÷vb‡`i m‡½ h‡× fvB Kv‡gj‡K mnvqZv K‡i wZwb e‡jb . w`gqv‡Zi NUbv Awg Avjvwni Kv‡Q Rgv ivLwQ Ges Avkv Kwi, Zv Øviv Avjvn Avgvi cwZ `qv Ki‡eb|[65] wKš µ‡mWviiv cbivq GKÎ n‡q nvgjv Pvq Ges mvjvnDÏxb Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K hv wKQ AwaKvi K‡i wb‡qwQ‡jb, Zviv †mme †diZ †`qvi `vwe Rvbvq| d‡j Zv‡`i Ges Aw`‡ji cÎ‡`i g‡a¨ GB g‡g mg‡SvZv nq †h, Zviv †Kej evqZj gKvÏvm `L‡j ivL‡e| wnRix 638 m‡b Aw`‡ji cÎ mv‡jn BmgvBj Qvq`vi wL÷vb kvmbKZvi wbKU kvKxK `M AcY K‡ib| kvqL B¾ Be‡b Avãm mvjvg Ges Bebj nwRe G NUbvi cwZev` Rvbv‡j wZwb Zv‡`i‡K e›`x K‡i c‡i gw³ †`b| gw³ †c‡q Be‡b Avãm mvjvg wgki Mgb K‡ib|[66] ZLb AvZ¦‡Kw›`K wnsmv we‡Øl †`Lv †`q| GB BmgvBj Avi Qv‡jn AvBDe Be‡b Kv‡gj Gi we‡ivaKv‡j Qv‡jn AvBDe `v‡gkK `‡Mi e¨vcv‡i LvIqvi‡Rgx‡`i m‡½ cÎ gvidZ †hvMv‡hvM K‡ib| ivR cmv` Avi mL- m‡¤¢‡Mi g‡a¨ †hme mšvbiv cwZcvwjZ n‡q‡Q, Zviv hLb †gvKwejv Ki‡Z A¶g n‡jv, ZLb gvgjK ev `vm esk Zv‡`i wbKU †_‡K ¶gZv AwaKvi K‡i †bq Ges GivB µ‡mWvi Avi ZvZvi‡`i aŸsm jxjv eÜ K‡i|

Gfv‡e AvBqex iv‡ói mgwß N‡U Ges gvgjKiv ¶gZvq AwawôZ n‡jI wRnv`x Ges ms¯'vi Kv‡hi cfve ZLbI Ae¨vnZ wQj| gvgjKiv (AvB‡b R‡Z) Awgi (KvZvh)- Gi †bZ‡Z ZvZvi‡`i‡K ciwRZ Ki‡Z m¶g nq| Rwni evqevm Gi kvmbvg‡j wmwiqv Ges wgm‡i A‡bK k³ NwUi cZb N‡U| wnRix 663 m‡b kvmK Rwni Kvqmwiqv Ges Avimd AwaKvi K‡i Z_vKvi mg¯ wL÷vb‡K nZ¨v K‡ib| AZtci wØZxq `dv QK` Rq KiZ: Bqvdv Ges Gšwdqv AwaKvi K‡ib| 669 wnRix m‡b G°v cbi“×vi K‡i †bq| G m¤úú‡K Be‡b Kvmxi e‡jb . Bmjvg Ges gmjgvb‡`i Kj¨v‡Y Zvi i‡q‡Q m`‡Ïk¨| wZwb bMi Avi `M Rq K‡ib Ges BmgvCjx‡`i wbKU GKUv `MI Qv‡obwb| wZwb wQ‡jb exi-evnv`i Ges AwZ mvnmx ci“l| †ivg Avi gNj‡`i m‡½ Ggb h× K‡ib, hM hM a‡i hvi K_v †kvbv hvqwb| †cvkvK-AvkvK Ges Avnvi-wenv‡i wZwb wQ‡jb ga¨cšx| G iKg wQj Zvi ^mb¨I| wZwb g`¨ cvb iwnZ K‡ib Ges dv‡mK- cvcvPvix‡`i‡K †`k †_‡K ewn®vi K‡ib|

---

[63] eZgvb Kv‡jI Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB †Kvb †Kvb Avie †`k †cwm‡W›U- cavbgšx‡K mg_b Ki‡jI iv‡ói wKš †Kvb cwieZb nq bv| aŸsm †_‡KI i¶v cvqbv| cwðgv MYZwšK e¨e¯'v m¤úú‡K Avgv‡`i GZUv Kovkwo m‡ËI Ges Zvi Î“wU- wePz¨Zi eZgv‡bI Zv GL‡bv wU‡K Av‡Q G Rb¨ †h, m¯úó bxwZ gvjv Avi k³ wf‡Zi Dci Zviv Zv‡`i `kb cwZôv K‡i‡Q, e¨w³i Dc‡i bq|

[64] Avj- we`vqvn LÛ- 13, côv- 10|

[65] Avj- we`vqvn LÛ- 13, côv- 166|

[66] Avj- we`vqvn, LÛ- 13, côv- 166|

wnRix 676 m‡b wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib|[67] wKš µ‡mWvi‡`i Povš c¯vb m¤úb nq Avkivd Be‡b KvivD‡bi kvmbvg‡j wnRix 690 m‡b, hLb mi Ges mvq`v AvZ¥mgcY K‡i|

gmjgvbiv gvgjK‡`i‡K MnY K‡i †bq| KviY, Zviv wQj exici"l| Zv‡`i wQj chvß mvgwiK cwk¶Y| d‡j Zviv m‡hvM mÜvbx `kgb‡`i nvZ †_‡K Bmjvg‡K i¶v K‡ib| wKš Zviv RbMY‡K ˆeÁwbK Ges mvs¯wZK w`K †_‡K M‡o †Zv‡jwb| †hb Zv‡`i Avk¼v wQj gmjgvb‡`i‡K †kKo †_‡K Dc‡o †djv n‡e| d‡j Zviv c`‡¶c †bq axi gši MwZ‡Z| Gme gvgjK‡`i ¯úó †Kvb ivR‰bwZK bxwZgvjv wQj bv, hv Zv‡`i ivRZ‡K ¯vqx Ki‡Z cv‡i Ges Zviv mvs¯wZK w`K †_‡Kl wPšv Ki‡Z cv‡i| Gfv‡e gmjgvb‡`i Af¨šixY Î"wUi Kvi‡Y Ges Zv n‡"Q civg‡ki wfwË‡Z KvR bv Kiv- ms¯vi Kvh Ae¨vnZ _vK‡Z cv‡iwb| G Qvov Ijvgv‡`i Rb¨ BRwZnv‡`i `iRv eÜ Kivl wQj Ab¨Zg KiY|

miv Bbw÷wUD‡Ui Abcw¯wZ Be‡b Lj`‡bi g‡Zv HwZnwmK‡K AvBb wewae× Ki‡Z eva¨ K‡i‡Q| wZwb GB AvBb‡K Acwinvh g‡b K‡ib| Avi Zv GB †h, †Kvb ivó e¨e¯vB wZb ci"l ev wZb kZvãxi †ewk Kvj wU‡K _vK‡Z cv‡i bv| KviY, ZZxq ev PZ_ ci"l Aek¨B AvBb iwnZ Ki‡e| d‡j iv‡ói cZ‡bi mPbv n‡e| †Kvb ivó hw` Gi †P‡q †ewk mgq wU‡K _v‡K Z‡e Zv gZ¨i wU‡K _vKv| c_g `dvq kw³i Kvi‡Y Zvi cvY GB hvq Avi GB Av‡m `kv| G ai‡bi iv‡ói †¶‡ÎB Be‡b Lvj`‡bi `kb Lvc Lvq| Aek¨ ivó hw` k³ wf‡Zi Dci cwZwôZ nq, h_v civg‡ki wfwË‡Z wm×vš †bIqv, ¯Zš wePvi wefvM Ges GKv‡WwgK Bbw÷wUDkb BZ¨w`, ZLb Ae¯v wfb n‡Z cv‡i|

†Ljvd‡Z iv‡k`vi ivó e¨e¯v civgk wfwËK wQj, wKš Zv mmsev` Ges m¯úó weavb wfwËK wQj bv| KviY, ZrKv‡j welq wQj RwUj| wKš mgm¨v †`Lv †`q cieZxKv‡j, hLb ïiv wewae× nqwb Ges mwVK i/‡c Zvi Abkxjb nqwb|

Ab¨ GKUv cm½, Avi Zv n‡"Q Ijvgv‡`i c¶ †_‡K BRwZnv‡`i `iRv eÜ K‡i †`qv, hvi d‡j †Kvb †Kvb kvmK Zv‡`i mvg‡b †`Lv †`qv †jb‡`b Ges ivR‰bwZK I AvšRwZK mgm¨vi †Kvb mgvavbB L‡R cvb bv| †Kvb †Kvb mgq †KD Avkq †bq fwel¨r e³v ev Ggb wKQi wbKU, Zviv hv‡K e‡j ivRbxwZ| A_P gmwjg D¤§vn gRZwn`g³ _vK‡ZB cv‡i bv| Zv‡`i g‡a¨ wbtkZ BRwZnv‡`i ¶gZv _vK‡Z n‡e, hviv †h †Kvb mgm¨vq mwVK kwiq‡Zi weavb w`‡Z m¶g | G `wU n‡"Q wRnv` Ae¨vnZ bv _vKvi Ab¨Zg cavb KviY Ges Av‡jvK ab¨ h‡Mi ci gmwjg wgjv‡Zi `ejZv|

---

[67] Avj- we`vqvn Iqvb wbnvqvn, LÛ- 13, côv- 292|

ïf cwiYvg gËvKx‡`i Rb¨, A‡bK †¶‡Î mPbv nq mskq,
wKš' wbMgb Øviv cwZfvZ nq wekvm

K‡Vvi I K÷i `kgb‡`i m¤§L A_ev A‡c¶gvY mskqev`x‡`i g‡L Avjvni wKZv‡e Mv"QZ ivLv ixwZi †P‡q †ewk mZ¨ ixwZ Avi wKQB †bB| .

وَالعَاقِبَةُ لِلمُتَّقِينَ

ÔïF cwiYvg †bKKvi gËvKx‡`i Rb¨|Õ

bex Cmv AvjvBwnm mvjv‡gi Revbx‡Z ewYZ Av‡Q †h, Avgiv Kxfv‡e wg_¨vev`x‡K wPb‡ev? Zv‡K G ck Kiv n‡j wZwb e‡jb : djvdj †_‡KB Zwg Zv‡`i‡K wPb‡Z cvi‡e| e¨vcviUv hLb gvb‡li wbKU Zvj‡Mvj cwK‡q hvq Ges mZ¨-wg_¨v hvPvB Kivi ¶gZv _v‡K bv, ZLb Zv‡`i‡K ejv n‡e : †Zvgiv djvd‡ji A‡c¶v K‡iv, †K mZ¨cš'x, Avi †K wg_¨vcš'x, †Zvgiv wb‡RivB Zv cZ¨¶ Ki‡Z cvi‡e .

فَأَمَّا الزَّبَدُ فَيَذْهَبُ جُفَاءً وَأَمَّا مَا يَنْفَعُ النَّاسَ فَيَمْكُثُ فِي الْأَرْضِ كَذَلِكَ يَضْرِبُ اللهُ الْأَمْثَالَ ﴿17﴾ (الرعد: 17)

Ôhv AveRbv Zv †d‡j †`qv nq; Avi hv gvb‡li DcKv‡i Av‡m, Zv Rwg‡Z †_‡K hvq| Avjvn Gfv‡e Dcgv w`‡q _v‡Kb|Õ (miv iv`: 17)

mZiv ïf cwiYvg gËvKx‡`i Rb¨- GUv Avjvni wPišb ixwZ, RwZ- †MvôxI cwiYwZi †¶‡Î, hviv m‡i `vovq Zv‡`i cvjb KZvi weavb Avi cKwZi wbqg †_‡K| mZ¨ wg_¨vi msNv‡Z Avjvni bxwZ GB †h, mZ¨ Dc‡i _vK‡e Avi wg_¨v _vK‡e bx‡P| mZiv hviv Avjvni iv¯vq wRnv` K‡i cwZwôZ- cgwYZ mZ¨ e¯' mÜvb K‡i, hv ¯'vcZ¨ Z‡Ëi I `we, ZLb cKwZi ixwZ Zv‡`i mnvqZv-cô‡cvIKZv K‡i _v‡K|[68]

BwZnvm chv‡jvPbv Ges gvb‡li Rxebavivi chv‡jvPbv G bxwZi cwZ mg_b Rvbvq| Avgiv cZ¨¶ KiwQ †h, wg_¨v hLbB ùxZ n‡q `¤ cKvk K‡i, ZLb Avjvni ûK‡g wKQ Kvj c‡i n‡j I mZ¨ Zvi Dci Rqx n‡e| wg_¨v K‡qKUv P°i †K‡U Lo K‡Ui g‡Zv D‡o hvq| Avi hv Kj¨vYKi, Zv-B `xN¯vqx nq| e¨w³, mgvR, ivó Avi mf¨Zv- ms¯wZi †¶‡Î G bxwZ c‡hvR¨| AZx‡Zi GgbwU bv N‡U _vK‡j fwel¨‡Z Aek¨B NU‡e|

وَإِنْ مَا نُرِيَنَّكَ بَعْضَ الَّذِي نَعِدُهُمْ أَوْ نَتَوَفَّيَنَّكَ فَإِنَّمَا عَلَيْكَ الْبَلَاغُ وَعَلَيْنَا الْحِسَابُ ﴿الرعد:40﴾

ÔAvgiv Zv‡`i‡K †h kw¯i fq †`LvB, Zvi wKQ hw` †Zvgv‡K †`LvB A_ev hw` BwZc‡eB †Zvgvi gZ¨ NUvB- †Zvgvi KZe¨‡Zv †Kej cPvi Kiv Avi wnmve- wbKvk‡Zv Avgv‡`i KvR|Õ (miv iv` : 40)

Avi `wbqv‡Z GUv msNwUZ bv n‡j AwLiv‡Z Aek¨B NU‡e:

وَسَيَعْلَمُ الْكُفَّارُ لِمَنْ عُقْبَى الدَّارِ ﴿الرعد: 42﴾

ÔGes Kvwdiiv Awe j‡¤ Rvb‡Z cvi‡e †h, ïf cwiYvg Kv‡`i Rb¨|Õ (miv iv`: 42)

وَسَيَعْلَمُ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا أَيَّ مُنْقَلَبٍ يَنْقَلِبُونَ ﴿ الشعراء: 227﴾

ÔRwjgiv kxN Rvb‡Z cvi‡e †Kv_vq Zv‡`i Mše¨¯jÕ (miv ïÔAviv . 227)

وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ لَيْسَتِ النَّصَارَى عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَقَالَتِ النَّصَارَى لَيْسَتِ الْيَهُودُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَهُمْ يَتْلُونَ الْكِتَابَ كَذَلِكَ قَالَ الَّذِينَ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ مِثْلَ قَوْلِهِمْ فَاللهُ يَحْكُمُ بَيْنَهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فِيمَا كَانُوا فِيهِ يَخْتَلِفُونَ ﴿البقرة: 113﴾

ÔBûw`iv e‡j, wL÷vb‡`i †Kvb wfwË †bB Ges wL÷vbiv e‡j- Bûw`‡`i †Kvb wfwË †bB; A_P Zviv wKZve cvV K‡i| Gfv‡e hviv wKQB Rv‡b bv, ZvivI Abi/c K_v e‡j| mZiv †h wel‡q Zv‡`i gZ‡f` Av‡Q, wKqvg‡Zi w`b Avjvn †m wel‡q gxgvsmv Ki‡eb (miv Avj- evKviv . 113)|

K‡Zv Zv¸‡Zi cZb n‡q‡Q, K‡Zv Rwjg ivó wejxb n‡q †M‡Q, †hb KL‡bv Zv wQjB bv| Bmjv‡gi `kgbiv †fZi Ges evB‡i †_‡K K‡Zv †Póv, K‡Zv lohšBbv K‡i‡Q| cwiYwZ‡Z Bmjvg wU‡K Av‡Q| wU‡K _vK‡e| ev‡Zbx m¤ú`v‡qi c‡¶ K‡Zv wece mwaZ n‡q‡Q| †Lviiwgqv, evewKqv,

[68] Avjvgv ikx` wihv wgmix t Zvdmxi Avj- gvbvi, LÛ- 5, côv- 260|

Rw½ Avi d¨vZgvi`i bvg; AZtci Avn‡j mbœvni A‰_ mg` Z‡j Zv jxb n‡q †M‡Q| Avjvn ZvÔAvjv e‡jb .

كُلَّمَا أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا لِلْحَرْبِ أَطْفَأَهَا اللهُ (المائدة: 64)

ÔZviv hZevi h‡×i AwM cRwjZ K‡i, ZZevi Avjvn Zv wbevcZ K‡ib|Õ (miv gvq`v: 64)

ZvZvi Avi µ‡mWvi‡`i AvMgb N‡U| †ek `xN Kvj Zv‡`i cZvc P‡j| AZtci me wKQ Zvi g‡ji w`‡K wd‡i hvq| evn¨Z: cKvk cvq †h, iv‡dhx Avi ev‡Zbx m¤úª`vq wnRix PZ_ Ges cÂg kZ‡K gmwjg we‡ki Dci †R‡K e‡m| `Õk ermi G aviv P‡j| AZtci `"Z cwieZb N‡U cwiw¯wZi Ges gvbI wd‡i Av‡m mbœvni w`‡K|

m¤úwZKv‡j KwgDwb÷ iv aviYv K‡i †h, ZviB BwZnvm Avi gvbe mgvR Abave‡bi †¶‡Î †Kej cYv½ `k‡bi AwaKvix| GKRb gvb‡li Avq®‹v‡ji Kg mg‡qi g‡a¨ KwgDwbRg Ggb wej߇ n‡q †M‡Q, †hb Zv weMZ Kv‡ji welq|

AvawbK h‡Mi Zv¸Z, hviv gmwjg †`‡ki wecj AÂ‡j KZZ cwZôv K‡i wdivD‡bi fwgKvq AeZxY n‡q mxgv j•Nb K‡i| Ae‡k‡l hLb mgq G‡m hvq ZLb †KD Zv‡`i Dci `qv K‡i bv, Rbc` Avi Rbc‡`i ewm›`viv Zv‡`i †_‡K gy³ cvq|

ïf cwiYvg gËvKx‡`i Rb¨- G gjbxwZB wK gvb`Ê bq?

e¨w³MZ chvq m¤ú‡K Bgvg Avng` Be‡b nv¤j (in:) e‡jb . Avgv‡`i Avi †e`AvZ cšx‡`i g‡a¨ cv_‡K¨i gvcKwV n‡"Q RvbvRv| A_vr wZwb eSv‡Z Pvb †h, †h Av‡jg mbœvni Abmvix, RbMY Zv‡K k×v Ki‡e, eo ghv`vevb g‡b Ki‡e| Avjvn mwó †jv‡Ki Aš‡i Zvi Rb¨ fv‡jvevmv mwó Ki‡eb| d‡j †jv‡Kiv Zvi RvbvRvq Ask †b‡e| c¶vš‡i hviv †e`AvZ cšx, Zv‡`i †Mvj‡hvM mwói †Póv Avi Rwjg miKv‡ii wbKU mnvqZv Kvgbv m‡Ë¡I †kI chš Zviv RbM‡Yi fv‡jvevmvi cvÎ n‡Z cv‡i bv| RbMY Zv‡`i g‡a¨ †Kvb AvKlY L‡R cvq bv| cvPxb gÔZwhjv cšx‡`i g‡a¨ AvR wK †KD Avng` Be‡b Ave `vD` Ges bvhhvg Avi Avjvg‡di bvg g‡L †bq? A_ev †KD wK Pigcšx Kvjvg kv¯¿we` ev Pigcšx mwd‡`i K_v D‡jL K‡i? gvbI wK Zv‡`i‡K D¤§vi c_c`kK e‡j g‡b K‡i? Avgiv †`L‡Z cvB †h, wek mbœvni h‡Zv KvQvKwQ Av‡m, Mvn¨Zv Avi RbwcqZv ZZB evo‡ cvq| †e`AvZ cšx‡`i g‡a¨ hviv Bgvg Be‡b ZvBwgqvi wei"‡× †Mvj‡hvM mwó K‡iwQj, AvR †KD Zv‡`i bvg †bq bv| Zv‡`i eB c‡o bv; wKš wnRix 8g kZvãx †_‡K AvR chš mviv we‡k Bgvg Be‡b ZvBwgqvi Mš Qvo‡q i‡q‡Q|

BwZnvm Aa¨q‡bi AbmÜvb c‡Póvq Avgiv eZgv‡bi m‡½ †ewk mvgÄm¨kxj AZxZ †`L‡Z cvB bv| †h hMUv m¤ú‡K Avgiv Aa¨qb K‡iwQ, Zvi †P‡q †ewk wk¶Yxq hMI Avgiv Avi †`L‡Z cvB bv| wnRix PZ_ kZvã‡Z AÜKvi Ggb we¯vi jvf K‡iwQj †h, gvbI aviYv K‡i e‡m †h, cwieZ‡bi †Póv K‡i Avi Kx jvf n‡e? Pwiw`‡K †e`AvZ cšx‡`i Rq RqKvi, kvmK †MvôxI †R‡K e‡m Av‡Q Zv‡`i Ae¯v‡b AšZ: ¯‡`k fwgi wnmv‡e n‡j I; †diKve›`x Avi we‡f`- we‡"Q` Pi‡g †cŠ‡Q‡Q| AZtci ck¯Zv †`Lv †`q| mbœvni w`‡K wd‡i Avmvi †¶Î c¯Z nq, Ávb †K›`` Qvo‡q c‡o Ges Ggb me †bZvi Awefve N‡U, hv‡`i g‡a¨ Øxb`vix Av‡Q, Av‡Q exiZ| eZgvb cwi‡ek- cwiw¯wZi AvbKj¨ Ges AvšRwZK †hvMv‡hvM †bUIqvK Ggb chvq †cŠ‡Q‡Q, hvi †Kvb bwRi BwZc‡e wQj bv| gmjgvb‡`i mgm¨v †j‡M _vK‡e Zxe †mv‡Zi g‡Zv| Avi Gme mgm¨vq Zv‡`i †bZZ †`‡eb Ávbx Avi ew×Rxexiv| Ávb Avi ivRbxwZi wgjb Aewa Zv‡`i mgm¨v †j‡M _vK‡e| d‡j Awefve NU‡e Ávbx kvm‡Ki; †hgb wgjb N‡UwQj bi"Ïxb gvng` Ges mvjvnDÏx‡bi e¨w³‡Z| Avg g‡b Kwi Avjvni c‡_ AvnŸvb Kvixiv A‡í Zó n‡q e‡m Av‡Qb †h, Avjvn Zvi wKZv‡e †h ivwZ Mv"QZ †i‡L‡Qb, Zv wb‡q DwÌ Z nIqv Qvov cwieZb mwPZ n‡e bv| Avjvn e‡jb .

وَإِنْ كَادُوا لَيَسْتَفِزُّونَكَ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ لِيُخْرِجُوكَ مِنْهَا وَإِذًا لَا يَلْبَثُونَ خِلَافَكَ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا ﴿76﴾ سُنَّةَ مَنْ قَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا قَبْلَكَ مِنْ رُسُلِنَا وَلَا تَجِدُ لِسُنَّتِنَا تَحْوِيلًا ﴿77﴾ (الإسراء: 76–77)

Ô†Zvgv‡K †`k †_‡K DrLvZ Kivi Rb¨ Povš †Póv Pvjvq hv‡Z †Zvgv‡K †mLvb †_‡K ewn®‹vi Ki‡Z cv‡i| Zv n‡j †Zvgvi c‡i ZvivI †mLv‡b Aí KvjB †Kej wU‡K _vK‡e| Avgiv ivmjM‡Yi g‡a¨ †Zvgvi c‡e hv‡`i‡K †ciY K‡iwQ, Zv‡`i †¶‡Î I Gi¦c wbqg wQj Ges Zwg Avgvi wbqg‡gi

†Kvb cwieZb cv‡e bv|Õ (ebx BmivBj . 76-77) A_ev †h wbq‡gi K_v ivmj D‡jŁ K‡i‡Qb- †h mZ¨ Zvi Dci bwRj n‡q‡Q| gmjgvbiv hZ¶Y `ejZv Avi jvÃbvi KviY L‡R †ei bv Ki‡e, ZZ¶Y cwieZb mwPZ n‡e bv| †hgb Avjvni ingZ †_‡K wbivk nIqv, weev`- wemsev` Ges cw_ex‡Z wechq mwó, PwiÎ Avi Avg‡ji g‡a¨ hv Øviv D¤§Z kw³kvjx n‡Z cv‡i, Zv Øviv fwIZ nIqv Ges Zvi wecixZ Kg †_‡K weiZ _vKv| G m‡ei g‡a¨ me wKQi E‡aŸ n‡"Q Avjvni wbKU mvnvh¨ Kvgbv Kiv Ges Kó`vqK wel‡q ˆah avivY Kiv, Zv hZB eo †nvK bv †Kb|[69] G me wKQi Rb¨ c‡qvRb n‡"Q m² Ávb Avi cÁv|

69 Avjvgv ikx` ‡ihv wgkix t Zvdmxi Avj gvbvi, LÛ- 9, côv- 578|
;

cwiwkó

gj eB‡qi mv‡_ AwZwi³ ms‡hvRb

[wL÷vb RM‡Zi AvZ¼ Bmjvwg BwZnv‡mi AwM ci“l I wek RM‡Zi wKse`wš mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexi Rxebx †jLvi B”Qv GLv‡b bv _vK‡jI eBwU wVK †c‡m hvIqvi ce ¶‡Y cL¨vZ mwnwZ¨K nvmvb kix‡di bv‡gi ÔMwR mvjvnDÏxb AvBqexÕ †jLwU Avgvi bR‡i Av‡m| GKwU RvZxq cwÎKvq cKwkZ †jLwU kwgj Ki‡Z †c‡i Avwg Le cxZ| G exi †hv×vi Rxebx Avgv‡`i he mgvR‡K I me¯‡ii gvbl¸‡jv‡K Av‡jwoZ Ki‡e GUvB Avgvi wekvm| wb‡g †jLwU ûeû cKwkZ n‡jv|]

Bmjv‡gi BwZnv‡m AmsL¨ mgi bvq‡Ki AvZ¥cKvk N‡U‡Q| w`‡K w`‡K †ZŠn‡`i SvÛv Dwo‡q Zviv Agi n‡q Av‡Qb| Z‡e †miv‡`i g‡a¨ hviv †kô‡Zi Avmb AjsKZ K‡i Av‡Qb, Zv‡`i Ab¨Zg n‡jb MwR mvjvnDÏxb | ïa Bmjv‡gi BwZnv‡m bq, wek BwZnv‡m Zvi bvgwU D¾j b¶‡Îi g‡Zv RjRj Ki‡Q|

A_P mvjvnDÏxb †P‡qwQ‡jb GKRb agZËwe` n‡Z| Aek¨, Avjvn KvtK †Kvb `wq‡Zi Rb¨ g‡bvbxZ K‡ib, Zv †evSv gkwKj| †h heKwU GKRb eo Av‡jg n‡Z †P‡qwQ‡jb, cwicwkKZvq Ges h‡Mi c‡qvR‡b wZwb n‡jb, we‡ki Ab¨Zg †miv †hv×v Ges MwR| Bmjv‡gi cavb wZbwU gmwR‡`i Ab¨Zg evqZj gKv Ïvm Ges wZbwU cavb kn‡ii Ab¨Zg †Ri“Rv‡jg wL÷vb Rei `LjKvix‡`i wbKU †_‡K D×viKvix| Aek¨ agZË wb‡qB wZwb mvabv K‡i †M‡Qb| Rxe‡bi †kl w`b chš wZwb Bmjv‡gi wewfb welq wb‡q Aa¨qb K‡i †M‡Qb|

gmwjg we‡k mvjvnDÏxb bv‡g cwiwPZ n‡jI cwðgviv Zv‡K mvjw`b wnmv‡eB Rv‡b| Zvi c‡iv bvg Avj gwiKb bwmi Avej gRvddi BDmd Be‡b AvBqe| 1138 Lóv‡ã (wnRix 532 mv‡j) BivtKi wZKwi‡Z wZwb Rb¥MnY K‡ib| wcZv AvBqe I PvPv wkiKn †mjRK mjZvb‡`i Aax‡b PvKwi Ki‡Zb| Zv‡`i Aw` evm¯vb wQj Av‡gwbqvi w`b AÂ‡j| RwZMZ fv‡e Zviv wQ‡jb K`x es‡kv`™eZ| Z‡e wcZvi PvKwii mev‡` Zv‡K wewfb ¯v‡b †h‡Z n‡q‡Q| evj¨Kv‡j wZwb agZË wb‡qB cov‡kvbv K‡iwQ‡jb|

GK hM mwÜ¶‡Y R‡b¥ wQ‡jb mvjvnDÏxb| gmwjg wek G‡Zv UvjgvUvj Ae¯vq Gi Av‡M KL‡bv c‡owb| gmwjg we‡ki mvg‡b wZbevi gnv `‡hvM Kvj G‡mwQj| c_gevi µ‡m‡Wi mgq| wØZxqevi g‡½vjxq (ZvZvi) ewnbxi Avµg‡Yi mgq| Ges ZZxqwU eZgv‡b Pj‡Q cwðgv‡`i AvMvm‡bi gva¨‡g| mvjvnDÏxb µ‡mWvi‡`i nvZ †_‡K i¶v K‡iwQ‡jb gmwjg wek‡K| Î‡qv`k kZ‡K g½j Awfhvb i“‡L w`‡qwQ‡jb| gvgjK mjZvb KZR Ges gnvb wmcvnmvjvi †eevim| Gev‡ii ZZxq `dv †_‡K gmwjg wek‡K i¶v K‡ib, ZvB †`Lvi welq|

†Ri“Rv‡jg D×vi Kivi bv‡g BD‡iwcqvb kw³ eM µ‡mW ïi“i †NvlYv w`‡jI A‡bK we‡klÁB g‡b K‡ib, BD‡iv‡c ZLbKvi gviv‡Z¥K `wf¶ Ges Ac-kvmb RwbZ Kvi‡Y mvaviY gvb‡li gv‡S cej †¶v‡fi †h Avk¼v †`Lv w`‡qwQj, Zv †_‡K `wó mwi‡q †bqvi Rb¨ ivRb¨ eM cv`x‡`i c‡ivPbvq µ‡m‡Wi WvK w`‡qwQj| 1099 mv‡j c_‡g µ‡m‡WB wL÷vb kw³ †Ri“Rv‡jg `Lj K‡i †bq| µ‡mWvi‡`i cieZx j¶¨ wQj µgvš‡q c‡iv gmwjg wek `Lj Kivi| ZLbKvi gmwjg wek wQj bvbv fv‡M wef³| evM`v‡` Lwjdv wmsnvm‡b Avmxb _vK‡jI wZwb wQ‡jb bvggvÎ| †Ri“Rv‡jgmn Avkcv‡ki gmwjg GjvKv¸‡jv wQj bvbv fv‡M wef³| eZgv‡bi g‡Zv RvZxqZvev`x †PZbv bv _vK‡jI gmwjg kvmKiv bvbv †diKvq wef³ wQj| wgk‡ii dv‡Zgxiv †Zv AveŸvmxq‡`i Lwjdv wn‡m‡eB ¯xKvi Ki‡Zv bv| †Ri“Rv‡jg g³ Kivi c‡qvRbxqZv mevB ¯xKvi Ki‡Zv| wKš mevB‡K GKwÎZ Kiv Ges GKwU mwm¤§wjZ d‡›Ui †bZZ †`qvi g‡Zv KvD‡K cvIqv hw”Qj bv| Ggwb GK †c¶vc‡U mvjvnDÏx‡bi Af¨Ìvb N‡UwQj|

wgki AvµgYKvix µ‡mWvi‡`i cwZnZ Kivi Rb¨ 1164 mv‡j PvPv †ki‡Kvni WvK mvov w`‡q mvjvnDÏxb wRnv‡` Rwo‡q c‡ob| ZLbB bZb GK mvjvnDÏxb AvZ¥cKvk N‡U hvq| ewK Rxe‡b wZwb µ‡mWvi‡`i wei“‡× j‡o †M‡Qb| †ki‡Kvni AKvš cwik‡g wgki µ‡mWvi‡`i nvZ †_‡K †invB cvq| †ki‡Kvn wgm‡i dv‡Zgx‡`i cavb DwR‡ii `wqZI cvjb K‡iwQ‡jb| 1169 Lóv‡ã Zvi B‡šKv‡ji ci mvjvnDÏxb D³ c‡` Zvi ¯jvfwl³ nb| Gevi wZwb †Ri“Rv‡jg g³ Kivi ev¯e wfwËK KgmPx ev¯evq‡bi w`‡K AMmi n‡Z jvM‡jb| G Kv‡R wZwb Kg evavi m¤§Lxb nbwb| µ‡mWviiv †Zv evav wn‡m‡eB wQj| wKš ¯-a‡gi ¯v_‡šlx †jv‡Ki msL¨vI Kg wQj bv| †Ri“Rv‡jg

g³ Ki‡Z wM‡q wZwb hZ¸‡jv h× K‡iwQ‡jb, Zvi g‡a¨ cvq A‡aKB wQj gmwjg kvmK‡`i wei“‡×| GKwU HK¨e× gmwjg ewnbx MV‡bi KvRwU wQj AZ¨š KwVb|

1171 mv‡j dv‡Zgxq mjZvb Avj Aw`‡`i B‡šKv‡ji ci wZwb wgk‡ii ¶gZv jvf K‡ib| 1174 mv‡j mjZvb biDÏxb Rw½ B‡šKvj Ki‡j wZwb wmwiqv‡KI wb‡Ri mvjZvbv‡Zi AvIZvq wb‡q Av‡mb| wZwb AveŸvmxq Lwjdvi ¯xKwZI jvf K‡ib| wZwb wgm‡i `xNw`b ci Avevi mbx gvRnve cbivq mi-Kvix-fv‡e Pvj K‡ib| djk"wZ‡Z †gvUvgwUfv‡e GKwU mw¤§wjZ gmwjg d›U ^Zwi Ki‡Z m¶g nb| wZwb wb‡Ri cwiPq w`‡Zb, Ôgnqx `vIjvZ Avgxi"j g‡gbxbÕ ev gwgb‡`i †bZvi mvgv‡R¨i cbt cwZôv wn‡m‡e|

Gevi wZwb evqZj gKvÏvm †Ri"Rv‡jg g³ Kivi w`‡K AMmi nb| Povš wRnv‡` bvgvi Av‡M µ‡mWvi‡`i kw³gËv †hgb we‡kI K‡iwQ‡jb, †Zgwb `ejZvi w`‡KI bRi †i‡L‡Qb| m¤ve¨ me cwiw¯wZB wZwb we‡kI K‡i‡Qb| Ae‡k‡l 1187 mv‡j wZwb Zvi Povš j‡¶i w`‡K aweZ nb| wZwb Zvi wb‡Ri cQ‡›`i cwbkb¨ I eÜi RvqMvq h× Kivi Rb¨ †Ri"Rv‡j‡gi ivRv MvB‡K c‡jwfZ K‡ib| †mB dv‡` aiv †`b wZwb| GKB mv‡j 4Vv RjvB wnËx‡b µ‡mWvi‡`i wei"‡× jovB G bv‡gb| µ‡mWv‡ii msL¨v wQj cvq 20 nvRvi| G‡`i g‡a¨ `ÔnvRvi bvBU Avi evKxiv c`wZK| Ab¨w`‡K mvjvnDÏx‡bi wQj cvq 18 nvRvi ^mb¨| mvjvnDÏxb cwiKwíZ e¨e¯vi Kvi‡Y gj h× ïi"i Av‡MB ¶av, wccvmvq KvZi n‡q µ‡mWvi‡`i h× Kivi kw³ gviv‡ZK fv‡e K‡g hvq| 4Vv RjvB gmjgvbiv hLb Zv‡`i Dci Swc‡q c‡owQj, ZLb Zv‡`i‡K Avi †hv×v e‡j g‡b nqwb| Zviv wbRxe R‡ovL‡Û cwiYZ n‡qwQj| h‡× ivRv MvB e›`x nb| wL÷vbiv Zv‡`i †Rvk evov‡bvi Rb¨ h‡×i gq`v‡b gj µkwUI wb‡q G‡mwQj| †mwUI gmjgvb‡`i nv‡Z G‡m c‡o| G h×B wQj †Ri"Rv‡j‡g wL÷ kw³i cwimgvwß| Gici †Ri"Rv‡jg gmjgvb‡`i nv‡Z hvIqvUv mg‡qi e¨vcvi n‡q `vovq| Gici MwR wn‡m‡e mvjvnDÏxb 1187 mv‡ji 2iv A‡±vei (583 wnRixi 27‡k iRe) †Ri"Rv‡j‡g c‡ek K‡ib| evqZj AvKmvmn †Ri"Rv‡jg Avevi gmjgvb‡`i nv‡Z Av‡m|

Z‡e †Ri"Rv‡jg D×v‡ii †P‡q Zvi i¶v‡ZI mvjvnDÏxb KwZZ Kg wQj bv| gmjgvb‡`i nv‡Z †Ri"Rv‡j‡gi KZZ wd‡i hvIqvi msev‡` BD‡iv‡c Avevi gvZg ïi" nq| c‡iv BD‡ivc HK¨e× n‡q ZZxq µ‡m‡Wi bv‡g Swc‡q covi D‡`¨vM †bq| Bsj¨vÛ, dvÝ, Rvgvbxmn cvq me BD‡iwcqvb kw³ GB AvMvm‡b kwiK nq| G‡Z Bsj¨v‡Ûi ivRv wiPvW dv‡Ýi wdwjc cvi¯úwiK me ^ewiZv f‡j µ‡m‡W ¸i"ZcY fwgKv cvjb K‡ib| 1189 mv‡j Zviv GB µ‡mW ïi" K‡ib| wL÷ kw³ G‡Zv wekvj ewnbx wb‡q Avi KL‡bv µ‡m‡W Av‡mwb| wKš Zviv Aweivg msMvg K‡iI Avi †Ri"Rv‡jg `Lj Ki‡Z cv‡iwb| †k‡l Zviv gL i¶vgjK GKwU Pw³‡Z Av‡m| 1192 Lóv‡ãi †m‡Þ¤‡i wZwb µ‡mWvi‡`i mv‡_ GKwU mvgwiK Pw³ ¯v¶i K‡ib| G‡Z 3 eQi 8 gv‡mi Rb¨ GKwU h× weiwZ †NwlZ nq| wZwb hw` †m mgq Ab¨vb¨ ¯vb †_‡K c‡qvRbxq mvnvh¨ †c‡Zb, Z‡e wL÷ kw³‡K Av‡iv †kvPbxqfv‡e ciwRZ Ki‡Z cvi‡Zb| GB Pw³ ¯v¶‡ii K‡qK gvm ciB wZwb BwšKvj K‡ib gvÎ 55 eQi eq‡m|

Rxe‡bi me‡P‡q ¸i"ZcY mgq wZwb wRnv‡` wb‡qwRZ _vK‡jI †QvU †ejvi cvVvf¨vm KL‡bv †fv‡jbwb| mviv RxebB wZwb cPi cov‡kvbv K‡i‡Qb| wZwb wQ‡jb Mfxi agÁvb m¤úb| nw`m kv‡¯ wZwb wQ‡jb we‡kIÁ| ew×evË Av‡jvPbvq wZwb Zwß †c‡Zb| mgmvgwqK‡`i †kô evi nIqv m‡ËI Zvi g‡a¨ †Kvb AnsKvi wQj bv| mnKgx‡`i DÏxß Ki‡Z cvi‡Zb wZwb mn‡RB| wZwb wQ‡jb gwRZ, ms¯«Zevb I f`R‡bwPZ e¨w³| †Kvb ai‡bi i/pZv ev RvKRgK cQ›` Ki‡Zb bv| me mg‡q Ávbx e¨w³‡`i Øviv cwi‡ewóZ _vK‡Zb| Z‡e c‡qvR‡b wZwb K‡Vvi n‡Z cvi‡Zb| Zvi e`vb¨Zv, wek¯Zvq kÎ"ivI wQj cksmvq cÂgL| Pig kÎ" ivRv wiPvWI GKwaKevi mvjvnDÏx‡bi `iw` ü`‡qi cwiPq †c‡q g» n‡qwQ‡jb| mgKvjxb †c¶vc‡U wZwb eû weij Ávv‡bi AwaKvix wQ‡jb| Kvq‡iv Ges †Ri"Rv‡jg cbtMV‡b wZwb Abe`¨ fwgKv cvjb K‡iwQ‡jb| we‡kl K‡i gmwR`j AvKmv‡K µ‡mWvi‡`i nvZ †_‡K g³ Kivi ci wZwb gmwR` wn‡m‡e c¯Z K‡ib| `i-`ivš †_‡K wZwb gj¨evb mvgMx msMn K‡i m›`ifv‡e gmwR`wU‡K mwR‡q wQ‡jb|

wZwb KL‡bv wb‡Ri ¶gZvi Dci AwZwi³ fimv Ki‡Zb bv| kÎ" c‡¶i cKZ kw³ Ges `ejZv wZwb Pj †Piv we‡kI Ki‡Zb| wb‡Ri Ae¯vbI Zvi Kv‡Q wQj cwi®vi| gmwjg ewnbx‡K wZwb HK¨e× Kivi cqvm wb‡qwQ‡jb| c_g w`‡K wZwb mdjI n‡qwQ‡jb| Z‡e ZZxq µ‡m‡Wi mgq A‡bK ¯vb †_‡KB Kwv•¶Z mvnvh¨ cvbwb| c_g w`‡K wZwb mdj n‡qwQ‡jb| Zvi kw³ ew×‡Z

evM`v‡`i Lwjdvmn A‡b‡KB wQ‡jb Clwš‘Z| Z‡e Zv‡`i Ab¨vq AvPiY m‡Ë¡I n‡Zv`¨g nbwb wZwb| wb‡Ri hZUK mvg_¨ wQj, ZvB wb‡q cwZ‡iva M‡o Z‡jwQ‡jb| mdj I n‡qwQ‡jb wZwb|

h× R‡qi ci I wZwb wQ‡jb kvš— Ges mshZ| cwZ‡kva bq, b¨vq cwZôvB wQj Zvi j¶¨| gnr cvY GB mjZvb e›`x ivRv MvB‡KI gw³ w`‡qwQ‡jb| GgbwK h×ew›` bvBU‡`iI gw³c‡Yi gva¨‡g †Q‡o w`‡q‡Qb| bvBU cwievi¸‡jv‡K Aev‡a †Ri“Rv‡j‡g åg‡Yi m‡hvM w`‡qwQ‡jb KvD‡KB Ab¨vqfv‡e `wÊZ K‡ibwb| A_P gvÎ 90 eQi Av‡M †Ri“Rv‡jg `Lj Kivi ci wL÷vbiv †h cvkweK AvPiY K‡iwQj, Zvi `vM ZLbI wQj| Zviv ZLb †Ri“Rv‡j‡gi mKj gmjgvb‡K nZ¨v K‡iwQj| gmwR`, gv`vmv¸‡jv‡K aŸsm K‡iwQj| cvVvMvi¸‡jv‡Z Av¸b awi‡q w`‡qwQj| wKš‘ mvjvnDÏxb Gevi Zvi †Kvb cwZ‡kva †bbwb| GgbwK wL÷vb‡`i cweÎ ¯’vb¸‡jv cv`x‡`i nv‡Z †Q‡o w`‡qwQ‡jb| Aek¨ evqZj †gvKvÏvm, †Wvg Ae iKmn BmjvwgK cwZôvb¸‡jv c‡qvRbxq ms¯‹vi mvab K‡ib| Zvi 25 eQ‡ii kvmbvgj GK Abb¨ mvaviY BwZnvm| GK µwš— j‡M wZwb gmjgvb‡`i †bZZ w`‡q †M‡Qb| we‡ki mKj ¯’v‡bi gmjgvb‡`i Rb¨ wZwb GK kv kZ Av`k wn‡m‡e Agi n‡q Av‡Qb|

wmwiqv wQj MvwR mvjvnDÏx‡bi wcq RvqMv| Avi `v‡g¯‹ kni‡KI wZwb fv‡jvevm‡Zb| 1193 mv‡ji 4Vv gvP (589 wnRix‡Z) BwšKv‡ji ci Zv‡K c_‡g `v‡g‡¯‹ `‡Mi Af¨š‡i `vdb Kiv nq| 1195 mv‡j Dgv-Bqv gmwR‡`i DË‡i Zv‡K ¯’vqx Ke‡i `vdb Kiv nq|